**LOPE DE VEGA  
*Los Embustes de Celauro***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *GERARDO, viejo* |  |
| *LUPERCIO, su hijo* |  |
| *FULGENCIA, dama* |  |
| *ESTEBAN, niño* |  |
| *ENRIQUE, niño* |  |
| *CELAURO, gentilhombre* |  |
| *LEONELA, hermana de Celauro* |  |
| *OTAVIO, caballero* |  |
| *SABINO, su criado* |  |
| *RISELO, su criado* |  |
| *ALFREDO, su criado* |  |
| *ARISTO, su criado* |  |
| *FELICIO* |  |
| *PINARDO* |  |
| *ORFINDO* |  |
| *SIRENO* |  |
| *BELARDO* |  |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | | |
|  | | |
| *GERARDO, padre; LUPERCIO, hijo* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Traidor! ¿Con una mujer |  | | tan loca y pobre te casas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre para bien hacer |  | | tienes las manos escasas, |  | | y largas para ofender. | 5 | | Padre, el báculo reporta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, si me rompe y corta |  | | tu infamia el de mi vejez, |  | | y yo sé bien que esta vez |  | | volverle espada me importa? | 10 | | Y no ha estado más tu vida |  | | que en traer esta cayada, |  | | en vez de la espada, asida, |  | | para la mano arrugada, |  | | no para el lado ceñida. | 15 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pluguiera a Dios que lo fuera, |  | | porque menos me afrentara |  | | cuando la muerte me diera, |  | | y esta sangre de mi cara |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | honradamente saliera! | 20 |  |  |  | | Soy tu hijo, y caballero. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué tiene de grosero |  | | que uno y otro la derrame? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque es la del palo infame |  | | y honrada la del acero. | 25 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego las leyes del duelo, |  | | ¿tocan a los padres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tocan |  | | a cuantos hoy cubre el cielo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tus locuras me provocan |  | | a honrar de tu sangre el suelo. | 30 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu ira, señor, contenta; |  | | mas ¿por qué no está a mi cuenta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque el padre y el señor, |  | | la justicia y el mayor, |  | | no pueden hacer afrenta: | 35 | | antes yo me vengo en ti |  | | de la que me has hecho a mí, |  | | si un loco puede afrentar. |  | | ¡Tú te pretendes casar |  | | sin mi gusto! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Escucha. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di. | 40 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién te ha dicho que me caso? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El pueblo, que es voz de Dios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es su voz en cualquier caso: |  | | ni es pueblo un hombre o dos, |  | | o una calle por quien paso. | 45 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo no? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Pruébolo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si aquel que me envidia a mí |  | | lo dice de malicioso, |  | | voz de Dios y de envidioso |  | | no puede ser. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí. | 50 | | Mas di: la justicia en Dios, |  | | ¿no es atributo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí es. |  | | Cristianos somos los dos; |  | | y que esta temáis después |  | | es ejemplo para vós. | 55 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues Dios, para castigar, |  | | ¿no suele a veces tomar |  | | los malos por instrumento? |  | | Luego es llano el argumento: |  | | justicia se han de llamar. | 60 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En cuanto aquel ministerio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues aqueste vituperio |  | | de mi honor por tu ocasión |  | | tiene esta misma razón, |  | | y yo en ti paterno imperio... | 65 | | pero ¿para qué disputo |  | | contigo, si tengo en ti |  | | poder pleno y absoluto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tienes tú contra mí |  | | si tu mandado ejecuto? | 70 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | Mi sangre. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La que has sacado, |  | | por eso no te la pido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque me la has dado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah cordero en el vestido |  | | y en piel de lobo aforrado! | 75 | | Dime luego la verdad: |  | | ¿quién es aquesta mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mujer es de calidad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | Luego ¿haste casado? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tan notable maldad? | 80 | | ¡Justicia venga del cielo |  | | sobre ti! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente, señor, |  | | que no fue en esto mi celo |  | | más que probar tu rigor. |  | | ¿Vesme aquí echado en el suelo? | 85 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que no lo has hecho? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quería, |  | | pero ya que sé tu gusto, |  | | es tu voluntad la mía: |  | | con ella mi gusto ajusto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo te engendro este día. | 90 | | Hoy has nacido, Lupercio; |  | | hoy, con solo obedecer, |  | | mi amor has crecido un tercio; |  | | deja esa vana mujer |  | | y su lascivo comercio; | 95 | | deja, hijo de mi vida, |  | | el vano amor, y repara |  | | que has de dejar ofendida |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 217r→ | | | |  | | la sangre y virtud más clara |  |  |  |  | | que ha sido vista, ni oída. | 100 |  |  |  | | Bien sé qué es tener pasión: |  |  |  |  | | mozo fui; pero ya basta |  |  |  |  | | su infame conversación: |  |  |  |  | | juega, come, viste, gasta, |  |  |  |  | | busca otra nueva pasión, | 105 |  |  |  | | haz una gala costosa, |  |  |  |  | | rinde un caballo andaluz |  |  |  |  | | con la espuma rigurosa, |  |  |  |  | | o con el presto arcabuz |  |  |  |  | | el ciervo o liebre medrosa. | 110 |  |  |  | | ¿Qué quieres?, ¿qué has menester? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Quiérete coger cercado |  |  |  |  | | por pobre aquesa mujer? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué debes?, ¿qué te han prestado? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué es lo que empeñaste ayer? | 115 |  |  |  | | No tengas vergüenza: dame |  |  |  |  | | esos brazos, y mi amor |  |  |  |  | | deshaga el amor infame. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja que a tus pies, señor, |  | | tu sangre en agua derrame. | 120 | | No más perdición pasada; |  | | tabla nueva soy desde hoy: |  | | escribe en mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me agrada |  | | que seas papel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues soy |  | | piedra en tus manos labrada. | 125 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto que ahora te imprimo |  | | quiero que dure, pues es |  | | mi honor el que solo estimo; |  | | no le venza el interés, |  | | pues a tus gastos me animo. | 130 | | En esta bolsa contados |  | | van ciento y veinte ducados, |  | | que son, y doce escudos, |  | | dos reales y otros menudos, |  | | por una deuda pagados. | 135 | | Espera, ¿quiéreslo ver? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señor, no es menester, |  | | que así tu crédito afrentas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien se ve, pues no los cuentas, |  | | que no los has de volver. | 140 | | Gasta, huélgate, y pasea, |  | | y mi bendición te alcance. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Llorar me has hecho. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay quien vea |  | | tu humildad? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dichoso lance! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que tus desatinos crea. | 145 | | Adiós. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase GERARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él te guarde, y guarde |  | | la vida del ángel mío, |  | | ¿qué miro?, ¿qué estoy cobarde?, |  | | ¿cómo este plus no le envío? |  | | Que para amor todo es tarde. | 150 | | Corre con el pensamiento |  | | como tiene alas amor. |  | | Pero, ¿hay tan gracioso cuento?, |  | | ¿hay tal padre?, ¿hay tal rigor?, |  | | ¿hay tan lindo casamiento? | 155 | | Pues, señor viejo, paciencia, |  | | que vive Dios que está hecho, |  | | y que es vana resistencia |  | | de un determinado pecho |  | | castigo ni diligencia. | 160 | | Piensa un padre que no hay más |  | | de cásate y no te cases, |  | | y que no exceda jamás |  | | un hijo destos compases, |  | | y amor no danza a compás. | 165 | | Es muy vieja esta pasión, |  | | con mil trabajos prolijos |  | | para más confirmación, |  | | y con dos hermosos hijos, |  | | sellos desta provisión, | 170 | | y no pendientes de seda |  | | sino de tan blanco pecho, |  | | que no hay nieve que no exceda, |  | | y lazo que es tan estrecho |  | | no es bien que romper se pueda. | 175 | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre SABINO, criado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta que has dado en la treta |  | | de quien debe, pues te escondes |  | | cuando el pagar te inquieta; |  | | mal a la deuda respondes, |  | | no es satisfación discreta. | 180 | | Hoy prometiste llevar |  | | dineros para Fulgencia |  | | y hasla mandado esperar, |  | | sobre su misma paciencia, |  | | plazo que no ha de llegar. | 185 | | Advierte que, si es mujer |  | | y se sustenta de ver |  | | tu talle a falta de todo, |  | | que hay dos niños que de un modo |  | | saben llorar y comer. | 190 | | Avisa si ha de empeñarse |  | | otra basquiña o baquero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si un triste quiere ahorcarse, |  | | nunca falta un majadero |  | | que le ayude a rematarse. | 195 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Estarás muy triste? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy, |  | | Sabino, para matarme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Deso comeremos hoy! |  | | ¿Qué no hay plata? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni un adarme. |  | | Ahora a venderme voy. | 200 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué estás tan descompuesto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desta manera me ha puesto |  | | el buen viejo a puros palos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En verdad que no son malos |  | | para no comer tan presto. | 205 | | ¡Oh!, ¡que le acabe la gota! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino el mar de mi amor. |  | | Cuando su campo alborota, |  | | esperaba su favor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tras tanta brújula, sota. | 210 | | ¿Qué hemos de hacer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Morir. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Italia me quiero ir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y que se quede al sereno |  | | tu mujer y hijos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | O asir |  | | algún vaso de veneno. | 215 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Querrás brindarme? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero |  | | sino bebérmele entero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en la mano le tuvieras, |  | | sospecho que dél me dieras. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la ocasión me refiero. | 220 | | *(Alce la bolsa)* |  | | ¿Beberé? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ten, pesia tal. |  | | ¿Es bolsa? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿no lo ves? |  | | ¿Estarate el medio mal? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y aunque todo me le des! |  | | ¿Es oro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rico metal. | 225 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera como oro potable. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime, señor, quién te dio |  | | su epictima favorable. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del mismo palo salió |  | | el antídoto admirable. | 230 | | Toma, y a la plaza irás, |  | | donde de cenar traerás |  | | con que excedas las comidas |  | | de Cleopatra. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Eres un Midas! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mido esta bolsa y no más. | 235 | | Camina. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Traeré un capón. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Trae un pavo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habrá perdiz? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con su pimienta y limón, |  | | que es deste invierno el tapiz |  | | y, para el vino, un jamón. | 240 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De lo de a dos pelos saco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo en tanto a Fulgencia aplaco |  | | desta mi ausencia tardía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha, cómo Venus se enfría |  | | si faltan Ceres y Baco! | 245 | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse, y entren FULGENCIA y CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que el no haber venido |  | | de lo que digo procede. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tanto mi desdicha puede? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho en el querer lo has sido |  | | porque, si eres estremada | 250 | | en discreción y hermosura, |  | | fue pensión de tu ventura |  | | ser en amor desdichada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que mi Lupercio, Celauro, |  | | quiere bien a otra mujer? | 255 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su amistad quiero ofender, |  | | porque tu vida restauro. |  | | Digo, Fulgencia, que sí, |  | | y que el no venir a casa |  | | es que por ella se abrasa, | 260 | | y no se acuerda de ti. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿De mí no se acuerda? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dice Celauro? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo |  | | que no es Lupercio mi amigo |  | | después que tu fe rompió. | 265 | | ¡Jesús!, ¿quién imaginara |  | | que, por viles ocasiones, |  | | a tales obligaciones |  | | pudiera volver la cara? |  | | ¿Esto es amor?, ¿esto es fe?, | 270 | | ¿esto es años de amistad?, |  | | ¿esto es gusto?, ¿esto es lealtad?, |  | | ¿esto en los hombres se vee? |  | | Hombre soy, y desde aquí, |  | | para que mejor te asombres, | 275 | | quiero estar mal con los hombres: |  | | quiero comenzar por mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame un poco de lugar |  | | para que mi sentimiento |  | | se pueda de mi tormento | 280 | | más a la larga informar; |  | | que, si dél ansí te quejas, |  | | y no te importando a ti, |  | | no sabré yo para mí |  | | las injurias que me dejas. | 285 | | En fin, ¿dices que este hombre |  | | quiere bien a otra mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y digo que lo has de ver, |  | | y saber su casa y nombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que es poca lealtad | 290 | | de una mujer como yo, |  | | a quien Lupercio obligó |  | | con su hacienda y voluntad, |  | | creer dél esta bajeza |  | | sin remitillo a la vista. | 295 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien la costumbre conquista |  | | desmiente a naturaleza. |  | | El trato te hace estar |  | | tan confïada del daño, |  | | pues no puede el desengaño | 300 | | tu loco amor derribar. |  | | Si no juzgas por traición |  | | ser de Lupercio enemigo, |  | | ven esta noche conmigo: |  | | verás su loca afición; | 305 | | verás que lo que se goza |  | | se tiene en poco o fastidia, |  | | y que ha de engendrar tu envidia |  | | celos de una hermosa moza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que eso podré ver? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y cómo!, | 310 | | si es secreto que me fía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable paciencia mía! |  | | Como de burlas lo tomo; |  | | ahora bien, ¿de qué manera |  | | podré verlo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rebozada, | 315 | | o como hombre disfrazada |  | | al descuido desde afuera. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué hora? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre las doce |  | | y la una la ha de hablar |  | | y, como él acierte a entrar, | 320 | | ten por cierto que la goce. |  | | Y si aquesto no te obliga |  | | a estimar mi voluntad, |  | | y su mucha deslealtad |  | | no te ofende y desobliga, | 325 | | desde allí me verás ir |  | | donde nunca más me veas. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que haré lo contrario creas, |  | | que no me quiero morir. |  | | Somos todas las mujeres | 330 | | de un humor tan bien dispuesto, |  | | que nos consolamos presto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta decir que lo eres. |  | | Está a punto prevenida, |  | | que Alfredo vendrá por ti. | 335 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué?, ¿también lo sabe? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | que es testigo de mi vida. |  | | Ya sabes que los crïados |  | | no se escusan al secreto, |  | | porque son para este efeto | 340 | | enemigos no escusados. |  | | En fin, es hombre de bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues llama en siendo ocasión. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él te hace a ti traición, |  | | y yo a Lupercio también. | 345 | | Pero, en fin, más te debía |  | | y menos bien te ha pagado, |  | | pues yo estoy por ti abrasado, |  | | y él entre fuego se enfría. |  | | Voyme. ¡Plega a Dios que sea, | 350 | | Fulgencia, para tu bien! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celauro, aun el bien no es bien |  | | para quien no le desea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todas estas cosas dichas |  | | verás en dando las once. | 355 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El alma tiene de bronce |  | | quien quiere ver sus desdichas. |  | | La mano pone en la caliente cama |  | | del áspid que el veneno ardiente espira, |  | | desde cerca a las piedras flechas tira, | 360 | | el vidrio quiebra, y el licor derrama; |  | | su infamia dice al vulgo y a la fama, |  | | al hambriento león incita a ira, |  | | al toro silba, al basilisco mira, |  | | al vivo fuego quiere asir la llama; | 365 | | la jaula rompe al tigre y abre al loco, |  | | en el mar busca la perdida joya, |  | | y escupe cuando menos a los cielos; |  | | la espada del contrario tiene en poco, |  | | y el caballo de Grecia lleva a Troya, | 370 | | quien quiere averiguar sus propios celos. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(LUPERCIO entre)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi señora, en hora buena |  | | mis ojos merezcan veros |  | | y se alegre el alma llena |  | | de la luz de esos luceros | 375 | | de la noche más serena; |  | | norabuena, mujer mía, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 219r→ | | | |  | | salga el sol de mi alegría |  |  |  |  | | y, para dar gloria al suelo, |  |  |  |  | | el aurora de mi cielo | 380 |  |  |  | | abra las puertas al día; |  |  |  |  | | norabuena, mi Fulgencia, |  |  |  |  | | vertiendo perlas y rosas, |  |  |  |  | | corra el alba sin licencia |  |  |  |  | | las cortinas temerosas | 385 |  |  |  | | de la noche de mi ausencia; |  |  |  |  | | norabuena yo merezca, |  |  |  |  | | después que el sol amanezca, |  |  |  |  | | ver un ángel como vós, |  |  |  |  | | donde la imagen de Dios | 390 |  |  |  | | más al vivo resplandezca, |  |  |  |  | | y norabuena os lo diga, |  |  |  |  | | no, amiga, en breve amistad, |  |  |  |  | | mas mujer que a eterna obliga; |  |  |  |  | | aunque si digo verdad | 395 |  |  |  | | nunca fuistes más mi amiga: |  |  |  |  | | mil horas, y todas buenas, |  |  |  |  | | por mi gloria, os dan mis penas. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué gracioso habéis llegado! |  | | Las horas que habéis tardado | 400 | | me pagáis en horas buenas, |  | | y a quien sin verme se pasa, |  | | hasta en cortesía escasa |  | | la gente de fuera imita, |  | | que norabuena y visita | 405 | | es muy de fuera de casa. |  | | ¿Qué habéis hecho tantos años? |  | | Horas digo, perdonad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son mis padres tan estraños, |  | | que anda su riguridad | 410 | | a caza de mis engaños. |  | | Mi viejo dice que estoy |  | | casado con vós, mi bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dirá cuán indigna soy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dirá el alma que también | 415 | | por un cabello os la doy. |  | | Habla como padre, en fin. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No habrá cosa más rüin |  | | que yo en aqueste lugar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veneno suele sacar | 420 | | un araña de un jazmín. |  | | Mal lo toma si le toco |  | | en que es casamiento justo; |  | | yo niego y sosiego al loco, |  | | porque lo que da disgusto | 425 | | se ha de tragar poco a poco; |  | | y así, con no frecuentar |  | | vuestra casa como suelo, |  | | pienso a mi padre engañar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Bien dijo Celauro. ¡Ha cielo!, | 430 | | ¿qué tengo más que probar, |  | | que acá no quiere venir? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le podrá persuadir |  | | todo el mundo, si se enoja. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eso, señor, os congoja? | 435 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién se lo podrá decir? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no, mi bien, no, señor, |  | | mejor será desvelalle. |  | | ¿No venir acá es mejor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, porque desengañalle | 440 | | es dar fuerza a su rigor. |  | | Vendré de noche y vendré |  | | secreto siendo de día |  | | hasta que seguro esté. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya de la desdicha mía | 445 | | bastantes pruebas hallé. |  | | ¿Esto hace un hombre?, ¿ansí |  | | paga un hombre a una mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué decís? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pensaba en mí |  | | si era bien ausencia hacer | 450 | | por algún tiempo de aquí. |  | | Con mis hijos y licencia |  | | me iré donde vós mandéis, |  | | a Zaragoza o Valencia, |  | | por cuatro meses o seis, | 455 | | que podré sufrir de ausencia; |  | | y creed que a esto me atrevo |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 219v→ | | | |  | | porque, a casos tan prolijos, |  |  |  |  | | no sin vós, con vós me muevo |  |  |  |  | | que, llevando vuestros hijos, | 460 |  |  |  | | en dos pedazos os llevo; |  |  |  |  | | y como ya para vós, |  |  |  |  | | aunque para mí no, es carga, |  |  |  |  | | quiero os dividir en dos, |  |  |  |  | | que al fin la jornada es larga. | 465 |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Lloráis? ¡Oh qué bien, por Dios! |  | | Pues yo os prometo que es día |  | | para tener alegría. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Está aquí Lupercio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Escucha. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda hoy | 470 | | se traza la muerte mía. |  | | Hablándole está al oído: |  | | debe de ser el concierto |  | | entre los dos prevenido; |  | | si esto escucho, si esto advierto, | 475 | | ¿qué aguardo al mayor sentido? |  | | ¿Si hablaré?, ¿si le diré |  | | mis celos a mi enemigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuanto me mandas haré, |  | | que el peligro en el amigo | 480 | | es la prueba de su fee. |  | | Fulgencia, adiós. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi señora, |  | | perdonad; que no se escusa |  | | a lo que vamos agora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que está confusa. | 485 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es que a lo que vas ignora. |  | | ¿Has de salir? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venga Alfredo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vuélvase a ella CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues mira que has de callar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé que cumplir lo puedo |  | | porque, cuando quiera hablar, | 490 | | atará mi lengua el miedo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(FULGENCIA quede sola)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay desdichada mujer |  | | entre cuantas han nacido! |  | | Lupercio, esto vengo a ver: |  | | la posesión de marido | 495 | | te ha enseñado aborrecer. |  | | Si marido vituperas |  | | la que mis brazos te dan, |  | | y otra que pierdas esperas, |  | | más te quisiera galán | 500 | | para que amor me tuvieras. |  | | Hoy muero sin duda alguna. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre RISELO, criado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya parece que nos mira |  | | favorable la fortuna. |  | | Fulgencia está aquí, y suspira: | 505 | | humidad tiene la luna. |  | | Señora... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh Riselo amigo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué estás triste? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No estaba agora contigo |  | | Lupercio? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de aquí se fue | 510 | | con su amigo y mi enemigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alégrate que he topado |  | | a Sabino, su crïado, |  | | hecho un rico despensero, |  | | que la flora del dinero | 515 | | ya debe de haber llegado: |  | | pavos, perdices, capones, |  | | buena ternera y jamones |  | | alegre estaba comprando |  | | y, comprándolo, trocando | 520 | | muy regalados doblones. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que te cuento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay triste! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué!, ¿no ha llegado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni lo tiene en pensamiento, |  | | que todo lo que ha comprado | 525 | | es con otro fundamento. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo le hablé y es para ti, |  | | que no es para el viejo, no. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que, en efeto, te vio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | y digo que le hablé yo | 530 | | y el oro y la cena vi. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cree que es para otra parte |  | | donde ya Lupercio vive. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre SABINO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso dejarás aparte |  | | y lo demás percibe, | 535 | | si sabes del gusto el arte: |  | | capón y perdices asa |  | | y pon el pavo a lo fresco, |  | | que la mano más escasa |  | | hoy hace un brindis tudesco | 540 | | a la gente desta casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay, Sabino? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy veedor |  | | esta noche de una cena |  | | que quiere dar mi señor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ves que para ti se ordena | 545 | | toda esta gira y favor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Riselo, ya lo entiendo! |  | | Como vio que tú le vías |  | | el oro destribuyendo, |  | | viene para fiestas mías | 550 | | este convite fingiendo. |  | | Dame tú que no le vieras, |  | | que nunca viniera acá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué!, ¿tenemos ya quimeras? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, por Dios, triste está. | 555 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No debe de ser de veras. |  | | ¿Diote cincuenta doblones |  | | Lupercio en una bolsilla? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bueno vienes de invenciones! |  | | Pero ¿tal es la cartilla | 560 | | donde te enseñan traiciones? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veinte escudos me dio a mí, |  | | de ciento y veinte que ahora |  | | sacó al viejo, y yo los vi, |  | | y sé que dijo, señora, | 565 | | que eran todos para ti. |  | | Ea, desecha el recato, |  | | porque mostrarte inhumana |  | | parece en tu pecho ingrato, |  | | como quien niega que gana | 570 | | por no obligarse al barato. |  | | ¡Linda cena te he traïdo!, |  | | y para mañana un pavo |  | | pequeño, gordo y manido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy de conocerte acabo. | 575 | | ¡Cuán cierto Celauro ha sido! |  | | ¡Ay de mí! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  | | --- | | Baste. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ver voy |  | | esos regalos. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase FULGENCIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De todo inocente estoy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡En qué confusión me ha puesto! | 580 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco espantadizo soy |  | | que, como conozco amantes, |  | | nunca sus enojos creo, |  | | porque son muy semejantes |  | | a las lunas en que veo | 585 | | sus crecientes y menguantes. |  | | Ellos llueven y hacen sol |  | | cuando los viene al capricho |  | | el ñublado o arrebol. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pero lo que me ha dicho | 590 | | no es bueno, a fe de español. |  | | Entra y mira en lo que entiende, |  | | porque es amor como duende |  | | que siempre escucha y acecha. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas de qué la aprovecha | 595 | | si Lupercio no la ofende. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren CELAURO y LUPERCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desdicha ha sido, y para mí de suerte, |  | | por haberos sacado desta casa, |  | | que no es menor dolor el de la muerte, |  | | con tal rigor el corazón me pasa. | 600 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Menos, por vida vuestra, me divierte |  | | que así mi condición notéis escasa. |  | | Celauro, yo he perdido, ya está hecho, |  | | y es todo sentimiento sin provecho. |  | | Sabino. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Mi señor? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay de Fulgencia? | 605 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La cena truje, y a mirarla es ida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parte y dile que salga a mi presencia, |  | | que ya espero tenella desabrida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También estotro viene de pendencia, |  | | la vista en los bigotes escondida. | 610 | | ¡Oh amor! ¿Quién templará tus instrumentos |  | | siendo tus cuerdas locos pensamientos? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase SABINO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conozco yo la casa de Ricardo; |  | | díjeos mil veces que no entraseis dentro, |  | | que allí nadie se viste paño pardo. | 615 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi dinerillo en fin volvió a su centro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parábades también a lo gallardo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Nunca entre mil azares un encuentro! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué perdéis? La verdad. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre la digo, |  | | que de fanfarrias nunca he sido amigo. | 620 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Perdéis seiscientos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno, y cien escudos |  | | de a once reales y de tres cuartillos |  | | recién nacidos, solos y desnudos, |  | | de miedo de mis manos, amarillos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con eso ya esta noche iremos mudos, | 625 | | que es del gusto el perder cadena y grillos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puede el interés perdido tanto; |  | | vós veréis que de alegre taño y canto. |  | | ¿Dónde decís que viven esas damas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo se os ha olvidado con el juego; | 630 | | por la que yo me abraso en vivas llamas, |  | | celoso el padre, pierde su sosiego; |  | | yo, por guardar sus honras y sus famas, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 221r→ | | | |  | | a su ventana disfrazado llego; |  |  |  |  | | el padre me conoce y se ha corrido | 635 |  |  |  | | de que le ofenda quien su amigo ha sido. |  |  |  |  | | Ella con el castigo ha confesado |  |  |  |  | | que es otro, y no soy yo, y en esta prueba |  |  |  |  | | queda para esta noche concertado |  |  |  |  | | que, como no sea yo, mejor lo lleva; | 640 |  |  |  | | llegad a la ventana disfrazado, |  |  |  |  | | que engaños en amor no es cosa nueva |  |  |  |  | | y, como el viejo vea el desengaño, |  |  |  |  | | no temeremos de su enojo el daño. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Casi os entiendo, pues si aquesto pasa | 645 | | como se traza, el padre se asegura. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y como antes entraré en su casa, |  | | que es lo que el alma de mi amor procura. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(FULGENCIA entre)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La mano liberal, la vista escasa |  | | trae Lupercio en esta coyuntura. | 650 | | ¿Es acaso Celauro convidado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es nuevo el verme en vuestra casa honrado, |  | | pero de buena gana lo aceptara |  | | a no tener qué hacer, y así, Fulgencia, |  | | licencia os pido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Qué traidora cara! | 655 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Responde. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós tenéis, señor, licencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lupercio]* | | En fin, aguardo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Celauro]* | | En mi temor repara |  | | y no me hables secreto en su presencia. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué es tan espléndida comida? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para serviros; para vós, mi vida. | 660 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Para servirme a mí? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿a qué efeto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Rico sin duda estáis! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes muy pobre, |  | | que el rico a la miseria está sujeto |  | | y el pobre gusta que el sustento sobre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿el dinero me tenéis secreto? | 665 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si moneda de oro, plata o cobre |  | | yo tengo en mi poder, Dios me destruya. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hase visto maldad como la suya? |  | | ¿Que no tienes dinero? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni una blanca. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ni hoy tu padre te ha dado cien ducados? | 670 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sí que es su mano liberal y franca! |  | | ¡Allí los tiene para mí contados! |  | | Si entrara yo en la cueva en Salamanca |  | | y sacara seis diablos conjurados, |  | | no le sacara de un doblón arriba. | 675 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Así viva mi Esteban? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así viva. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que no os ha dado nada? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por vida de Enriquito? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de vós propia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Miraldo bien. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad os digo en esto, |  | | si palos, para dar, no es voz impropria, | 680 | | que por vuestra defensa, descompuesto |  | | su báculo, me ha dado tanta copia |  | | que hoy me costáis la sangre deste lienzo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Mostrad. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Este es. | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | *(Muéstrele el lienzo con sangre que trae en la faltriquera)* | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Qué presto que me venzo! |  | | ¿Es posible que aquesto sea mentira?, | 685 | | ¿es posible que, en trato de diez años, |  | | quepa maldad que así me mueva a ira? |  | | Amor, déjame estar en mis engaños. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuélveme el lienzo, mi señora, y mira. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me queréis, crüeles desengaños? | 690 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué divertida estás! El lienzo suelta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, que el alma va en su sangre envuelta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le laven, señora, por tus ojos; |  | | déjale por testigo deste día. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lavaranle mis lágrimas y enojos. | 695 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con esas perlas no, señora mía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes, mi bien, con sus corales rojos, |  | | guardarlas en el lienzo amor podría |  | | y en memoria a los cielos ofrecerlas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué rico lienzo de coral y perlas! | 700 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Vente a cenar, mi bien. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy tu marido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla bajo, no lo oiga algún crïado, |  | | pues por tu padre tan secreto ha sido |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 222r→ | | | |  | | que nadie ha de saber que estás casado. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De no poder decirlo, estoy corrido, | 705 | | que mucho gana el bien comunicado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Tu esclava soy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jesús!, amor lo ha hecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún llevo el corazón fuera del pecho. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren LEONELA y CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estraña es esa invención! |  | | ¿Que hable a Lupercio me mandas? | 710 | | Celauro, ¿en qué pasos andas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En pasos de mi pasión. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y que él me ha de requebrar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haz esto por mí, Leonela. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poner puedes una escuela | 715 | | de fingir y de engañar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vame en aquesto la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué resulta en tu bien? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que la posesión me den |  | | de una esperanza perdida. | 720 | | Haz, hermana de mis ojos, |  | | esto ahora por tu hermano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que he de obedecerte es llano |  | | y que lo son mis enojos, |  | | pero mira, hermano mío, | 725 | | que desdice a tu valor |  | | que yo muestre a un hombre amor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del tuyo esto y más confío. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me dirás a qué efeto |  | | eres tercero conmigo | 730 | | de tu amigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ser su amigo |  | | y tener dél buen conceto, |  | | porque quiere amartelar |  | | una dama con quien habla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien mi negocio se entabla | 735 | | si me pretendes casar. |  | | Mira, señor, lo que haces. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonela, tu honor pretendo; |  | | haz esto que te encomiendo, |  | | que así mi amor satisfaces. | 740 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve con Dios, que yo estaré |  | | en la ventana esperando. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo a verle requebrando |  | | su ingrata dama traeré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso te debe de hacer | 745 | | que intentes eso tan ciego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosas, Leonela, te niego |  | | que un ciego las puede ver. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quieres bien? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo perdida |  | | el alma. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu hermana soy, | 750 | | habla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Satisfecho estoy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | Pues di. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha, por tu vida: |  | | en una casa de juego, |  | | donde reina la fortuna |  | | más que en el mar y en palacio, | 755 | | entre lisonjas y burlas, |  | | hice amistad con Lupercio, |  | | un hombre en quien viven juntas |  | | cuantas gracias pensar puedes, |  | | que es poco, aunque pienses muchas; | 760 | | pasados algunos días, |  | | de dos almas hizo una |  | | amor, el trato o la estrella |  | | que nuestros pechos ajusta; |  | | confïome sus secretos, | 765 | | pareciéndole segura |  | | el arca en que los guardaba, |  | | pero no hay fuerte ninguna; |  | | llevome a ver una dama... |  | | No la consideres rubia, | 770 | | así te dé Dios contento, |  | | que harás a mi gusto injuria; |  | | no pienses que de su rostro, |  | | restándome amor la pluma, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 222v→ | | | |  | | quiero hacer vanas quimeras | 775 |  |  |  | | con fabulosas pinturas; |  |  |  |  | | no robaré a los jardines, |  |  |  |  | | entre los cuadros de murta, |  |  |  |  | | los jazmines y claveles, |  |  |  |  | | oro al indio, plata al fúcar; | 780 |  |  |  | | no diré que es sol, ni imagen, |  |  |  |  | | Venus clara o blanca luna, |  |  |  |  | | sino que es una mujer |  |  |  |  | | que vi por mi desventura, |  |  |  |  | | roca del mar en firmeza, | 785 |  |  |  | | tigre de Hircania en la furia, |  |  |  |  | | sibila en la discreción, |  |  |  |  | | y fénix en la hermosura. |  |  |  |  | | Vila en efeto, Leonela, |  |  |  |  | | y que enamorara juzga, | 790 |  |  |  | | no digo a un hidalgo noble, |  |  |  |  | | pero a un villano de Asturias; |  |  |  |  | | pasé gran tiempo callando |  |  |  |  | | y, entre estas penas y angustias, |  |  |  |  | | con ser yo quien me sufría, | 795 |  |  |  | | fue insufrible mi locura. |  |  |  |  | | Lo que he dicho y lo que he hecho |  |  |  |  | | a quien ama lo pregunta: |  |  |  |  | | pero es labrar en un jaspe |  |  |  |  | | con un vidrio una figura; | 800 |  |  |  | | viendo, pues, que no tuvieron |  |  |  |  | | mis penas remedio nunca, |  |  |  |  | | pretendo descomponerlos |  |  |  |  | | y dar principio a las suyas; |  |  |  |  | | quiero que Fulgencia vea | 805 |  |  |  | | que de otras mujeres gusta |  |  |  |  | | el más firme de los hombres, |  |  |  |  | | y que a estas horas las busca; |  |  |  |  | | que yo sé que, aunque no olvide |  |  |  |  | | amor que ha tanto que dura, | 810 |  |  |  | | dará gusto por venganza |  |  |  |  | | a esta vida, sangre tuya. |  |  |  |  | | Si te parece traición, |  |  |  |  | | mira adónde el amor triunfa, |  |  |  |  | | a Egisto, Tarquino y Paris | 815 |  |  |  | | que, amarrados, me disculpan. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Y plega a Dios que me vea |  |  |  |  | | en una galera turca, |  |  |  |  | | si es vicio mi pretensión, |  |  |  |  | | sino del amor la culpa! | 820 |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las doce, hermano, han tocado; |  | | déjame que arriba suba |  | | mientras que vas a llamarle. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh hermana, mi intento ayuda! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parte, que en la reja espero. | 825 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte que, si te turbas, |  | | me puedes quitar la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien ama, todo lo duda. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y entren OTAVIO, caballero; ARISTO, criado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si supieras qué es celos, |  | | yo sé que mi cuidado disculparas. | 830 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo quieran los cielos, |  | | que para no ver cosa con dos caras |  | | hay muchas opiniones, |  | | que son aborrecibles los doblones. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Celos tienen dos caras? | 835 | | Dime de qué manera, por tu vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en los celos reparas, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 223r→ | | | |  | | verás bien que no hay cosa más fingida. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso saber deseo, |  | | que entiendo menos, cuando más poseo. | 840 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando un celoso quiere |  | | averiguar sus celos, luego llama, |  | | pues por saberlos muere, |  | | amigas o crïadas de su dama |  | | y, jurando secreto, | 845 | | dice que importa para cierto efeto; |  | | no le han desengañado |  | | cuando, escondiendo el que mostraba tierno, |  | | les muestra el rostro airado |  | | y se convierte en furia del infierno: | 850 | | ya ves aquí dos caras. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que por estremo lo declaras. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, si habla con su dama, |  | | verás que la regala y la requiebra |  | | y que su bien la llama, | 855 | | y está como una víbora o culebra |  | | oculto entre las flores: |  | | ¿estas no son dos caras? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué mayores! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues todo cuanto intentan, |  | | hablan, regalan, piensan, imaginan, | 860 | | fabrican, trazan, cuentan, |  | | prometen, disimulan, determinan, |  | | todo tiene dos caras. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Luego ¿téngolas yo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que se veen claras. |  | | ¿No dejaste a Leonela | 865 | | esta noche segura? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor me abrasa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ha sido cautela |  | | volver celoso a ver su calle y casa; |  | | quien ama, ese confía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien ama teme, cela y desconfía. | 870 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor es confïanza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor es miedo y posesión medrosa |  | | después que el bien alcanza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien quiere está en su centro, allí reposa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay reposo en quien ama; | 875 | | solícito es amor, temor se llama. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien duda y teme ofende |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 223v→ | | | |  | | la confïanza de la cosa amada. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temiendo la defiende, |  | | que del amor es el temor la espada. | 880 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  | | --- | | Gente viene. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí espero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas ¿si fuese tu miedo verdadero? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren CELAURO y LUPERCIO en hábito de noche)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quisiera que te hallaras en la cena, |  | | porque fue por estremo regalada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para ti por lo menos lo sería. | 885 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo digas de burlas, que no hay cosa |  | | como la mesa para dos que se aman; |  | | aquel hacer el plato, aquel partirle |  | | lo más sabroso y ver que, si lo come, |  | | parece que es del que lo da sustento | 890 | | no tiene igual con los tesoros de Indias. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dices muy bien, que en esas ocasiones |  | | trinchan los ojos y hace salva el alma, |  | | pues que el saber que gusta de una cosa, |  | | y el haberla buscado con cuidado, | 895 | | y ver que come en ella juntamente |  | | la voluntad con el sustento, creo |  | | que puede de placer matar un hombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No estoy bien empleado, por tu vida? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eso preguntas? Es Fulgencia un ángel; | 900 | | no he visto yo virtud como la suya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni has visto voluntad como la mía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo mismo quiero que, en oyendo a Flérida, |  | | digas de mi firmeza y su hermosura; |  | | la reja es esta; llega, que aquí aguardo. | 905 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y saldrá con la seña? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el momento |  | | que con el pomo en la rodela toques. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Llegue LUPERCIO a la reja)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué te parece desto, Aristo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo |  | | que sois casi poetas los amantes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Parécete que es justo tener celos? | 910 | |  | | | | | | —fol. 224r→ | | | |  | | Prevén la espada. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor fuera el ánimo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(ALFREDO, y FULGENCIA en hábito de hombre)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta es la calle y esta es la ventana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre está debajo de la reja. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es hombre, no lo dudes que es Lupercio, |  | | mas suele amor hacer de sombras, hombres. | 915 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Señas hace. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sale la señora. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(LEONELA en lo alto)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Señas, Aristo? Cosa nueva es esta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más nueva me parece que ella sale. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Matarle quiero. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente, que ha venido |  | | bastantemente apercebido el hombre, | 920 | | que uno está rebozado en esta esquina |  | | y dos vienen ahora en retaguarda, |  | | de suerte que han de ser cuatro por fuerza. |  | | Pues cuatro a dos es la mitad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hoy muero! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  | | --- | | Advierte el fin. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El de mi vida espero. | 925 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo, mi bien, no me habláis? |  | | Que ha rato que estoy aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque no hay fuerzas en mí |  | | hasta que vós me las dais, |  | | que, como hasta que el sol sale | 930 | | todo está mudo en silencio, |  | | no menos me diferencio, |  | | ni él más que esos rayos vale; |  | | y que me habéis hecho salva |  | | y decís que el sol espera, | 935 | | soy la calandria primera |  | | que canta en saliendo el alba. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A fe que es hombre leído! |  | | ¿No ves la comparación? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leído habré su traición, | 940 | | que letra bastarda ha sido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No escuchas, Fulgencia bella, |  | | a tu Lupercio? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé |  | | si al alma crédito dé, |  | | o al traidor que vive en ella. | 945 | | ¡Que esto pasa!, ¡que esto ven |  | | los ojos que este adoraba! |  | | Hoy con la vida se acaba, |  | | Alfredo, el amor también. |  | | ¿Qué me tienes, honra infame? | 950 | | Déjame vengar mi afrenta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que tu furia intenta? |  | | Oye, ¿quieres que le llame? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, amigo, que aunque estoy loca, |  | | guardo el rostro a mi opinión, | 955 | | reprimiendo el corazón |  | | que viene ardiendo a la boca; |  | | que, si faltase esta luz, |  | | con una voz que daría |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 224v→ | | | |  | | del pecho se escaparía | 960 |  |  |  | | como bala de arcabuz. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Todo se traza a mi gusto: |  | | Fulgencia se va inquietando; |  | | muere, pues matas amando, |  | | de celos, rabia y disgusto. | 965 | | ¿Hay bien que a mi bien se iguale? |  | | ¡Oh industria, cuánto aprovechas |  | | para fortunas deshechas |  | | donde la fuerza no vale! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Traigo contento el deseo | 970 | | de una esperanza tan loca, |  | | que ya parece que toca |  | | lo que pienso que poseo. |  | | Suplico os que algún favor |  | | confirme esta confïanza. | 975 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré, por mi fee, si alcanza |  | | tanto la mano de amor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con la vuestra me contento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es imposible alcanzar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que a tanto puede llegar | 980 | | un cobarde sufrimiento! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ves, Alfredo, cómo pide |  | | la mano al galán? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí veo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo mido mi deseo, |  | | tú, señora, tu amor mide. | 985 | | Llega mi deseo a ti, |  | | que va por este favor; |  | | baje a mí tu mano, amor; |  | | verás su medida ansí; |  | | aunque era mejor tu mano | 990 | | para esforzarme a subir, |  | | pero ¿quién podrá medir |  | | lo divino por lo humano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es bueno que sin amor |  | | hablo a un hombre que no veo? | 995 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es bueno que sin deseo |  | | estoy pidiendo favor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es bueno, Aristo, que esté |  | | aquí un hombre como yo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es bueno que le pidió | 1000 | | la mano? ¡Oh traidor sin fee! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es bueno que tú lo aguardes |  | | pudiéndolo remediar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame, Aristo, llegar, |  | | que nunca hay celos cobardes. | 1005 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es bueno que estoy contento |  | | de ver a Fulgencia ansí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame llegar a mí, |  | | que me ahoga el sufrimiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Detente. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame hacer. | 1010 | | *(Llegue FULGENCIA arrebozada a LUPERCIO)* |  | | ¡Ah, caballero!, ¿a quién digo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es amigo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es amigo, |  | | que vós no lo sabéis ser. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿En qué os ofendo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En hablar |  | | esta mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto había?, | 1015 | | ¿es vuestra? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fuera mía, |  | | yo la supiera guardar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué es lo que pretendéis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que dejéis este cuidado, |  | | que yo sé que estáis casado. | 1020 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vós! Pues ¿de qué lo sabéis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto basta, y dame pena |  | | lo que aquí en su ofensa pasa, |  | | y mal guardáis vuestra casa |  | | mientras andáis por la ajena. | 1025 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es mi hermano? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy quien soy. |  | | Salid de la calle luego. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo he de perder este juego |  | | si a remediarle no voy. |  | | ¡Ha celos, que no guardáis | 1030 | | palabra que prometéis! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha caballeros!, ¿no veis |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 225r→ | | | |  | | que mi opinión infamáis? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Había un competidor, |  | | y ya hay dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos de aquí. | 1035 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Seguidme. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venid tras mí. |  | | ¿Hay más estraño rigor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A reñir van, ¡qué remedio! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alfredo, yo soy perdido |  | | si aquesto queda entendido. | 1040 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(A un lado riñen FULGENCIA y LUPERCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Ven, que riñen. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte en medio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Paso, señores. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay paso. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apartaos de ahí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Dejalde pues. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pesia a mí! |  | | De aquesta punta le paso. | 1045 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ves que estoy de por medio? |  | | Lleva, Alfredo, a ese galán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Vamos, señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué no harán |  | | celos! ¡Oh mal sin remedio! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase FULGENCIA, y ALFREDO, sosegándola)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echa tú por esta calle | 1050 | | y no os encontréis los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Sabes quién es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No, por Dios! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué buen mozo! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gentil talle! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse CELAURO y LUPERCIO Llegue OTAVIO a la ventana)* | |  |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah señora!, ¿por quién son |  | | las presentes cuchilladas, | 1055 | | o aquesta danza de espadas |  | | hecha a vuestra devoción? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah señor! El que lo mira |  | | y está en la calle envainado, |  | | ¿cuánto le cuesta el tablado? | 1060 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gentiles pedradas tira! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando riñen dos galanes |  | | de una dama tan fingida, |  | | no se ha de jugar la vida, |  | | ni se han de hacer ademanes. | 1065 | | Y crea vuesa merced |  | | que, cuando mi causa fuera, |  | | a estocadas los cosiera |  | | yo solo en esta pared. |  | | Mas si con igual querella | 1070 | | riñen sobre este lugar, |  | | ventana quiero alquilar |  | | y ver los toros en ella. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es mi Otavio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy el diablo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otavio, señor, espera. | 1075 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que espere?, ¡gentil quimera! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, escucha. ¿Con quién hablo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  | | --- | | Oye la, señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye la satisfación. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, señor, su razón. | 1080 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Déjame tú, majadero! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que está haciendo estremos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no hay hablarnos los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | ¿No queréis? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | No. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues adiós, |  | | que mañana nos veremos. | 1085 | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
| **Acto II** | | |
|  | | |
| *ALFREDO y CELAURO* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que tanto descompuso la pendencia |  | | dos voluntades que el amor tenía |  | | en tan estrechos lazos obligadas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego que te partiste desta villa, |  | | amigo Alfredo, fue creciendo el daño, | 5 | | porque entre los amantes las pendencias |  | | suelen durar por ser tan pertinaces, |  | | porque quieren que el uno ruegue al otro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo los dejé en estremo desabridos |  | | después, señor, de los injustos celos. | 10 | | ¿Supo, dime, Lupercio que era ella |  | | la que, en hábito de hombre, lo fue tanto |  | | que osó reñir con él de cuerpo a cuerpo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo supo Lupercio, ni lo sabe, |  | | porque yo le llevé tan divertido | 15 | | que, cuando vino a verla aquella noche, |  | | ella estaba en la cama y sosegada; |  | | mas, como amor no duerma bien con celos, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 226r→ | | | |  | | y sean los dos tan grandes enemigos, |  |  |  |  | | puesto, Alfredo, que padre y hijo sean, | 20 |  |  |  | | así se los pidió de aquella dama, |  |  |  |  | | así enojada estuvo, así ha llorado, |  |  |  |  | | que Lupercio, movido a ira y cólera, |  |  |  |  | | puso las manos en su rostro hermoso, |  |  |  |  | | puso las manos en el sol, Alfredo, | 25 |  |  |  | | ofendió las estrellas de sus ojos, |  |  |  |  | | escureció la clara luz del día; |  |  |  |  | | y como en los eclipses de ordinario |  |  |  |  | | nos muestre el sol aquel color sangriento, |  |  |  |  | | sangre puso en el sol, sangriento estuvo | 30 |  |  |  | | el rostro a quien esta alma adora y teme. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válame Dios!, ¿que esa bajeza hizo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le culpes, Alfredo, que unos celos |  | | pedidos sin razón de seso privan. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Razón tuvo Fulgencia. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el engaño; | 35 | | mas Lupercio inocente de la culpa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No te pesa de haber con tus embustes |  | | dado ocasión para que aquellas manos |  | | hayan tocado temerariamente |  | | en el sol, en el cielo, en las estrellas | 40 | | del cabello, del rostro y de los ojos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios sabe que su daño me ha pesado, |  | | y que me cuesta lágrimas piadosas; |  | | pero, ¿qué quieres?, que el camino es este |  | | de negociar mi bien, porque no hay otro | 45 | | como sembrar discordia entre sus almas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué tienes negociado? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que Fulgencia |  | | dejó su casa y sus queridos hijos |  | | y, como huyendo, vino a la de Andronio, |  | | que como sabes es mi tío, adonde | 50 | | he comido y cenado aquestos días, |  | | sustentando esta vida de sus ojos, |  | | que así en la India se sustenta gente |  | | de solo olor y solo de la vista, |  | | y no es mucho milagro para un ángel. | 55 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Hasla hablado? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hela hablado y persuadido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y qué responde? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que a Lupercio adora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Muy adelante estás. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hice a mi hermana |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 226v→ | | | |  | | que la viniese a ver y a persuadilla, |  |  |  |  | | y ha dormido con ella cuatro noches | 60 |  |  |  | | con envidia del mundo y de mi alma. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué negocia? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que siga mi justicia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Dura el enojo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, que ya se hablan, |  | | y se han de ir a su casa aquesta noche, |  | | para mis ojos y alma noche eterna. | 65 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué poca fuerza tus enredos tienen! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Retírate, que sale. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí me aparto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Costarme tiene hacienda, vida y alma, |  | | o desta ingrata he de llevar la palma. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(FULGENCIA y RISELO, dándole un papel)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acaba, lee el papel. | 70 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me porfíes, Riselo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mi vida, que recelo |  | | que te enflaqueces por él. |  | | Ea, cesen los enojos, |  | | señora, de tantos días. | 75 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Primero las manos mías |  | | se vengarán en sus ojos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harto más te vengas tú |  | | en los tuyos con llorar |  | | perlas que pueden comprar | 80 | | las riquezas del Perú. |  | | Lee, que te estás muriendo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, leo por ti. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y por ti no? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo por mí... |  | | soy muy tierna. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así lo entiendo. | 85 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame que allá no tuviera |  | | a Esteban y a Enrique. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lee, |  | | que Lupercio así lo cree. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él dice desta manera: |  | | *(Lee el papel)* |  | | «Basta ya, señora mía, | 90 | | las pesadumbres de un mes, |  | | que la venganza no es |  | | amor, sino tiranía. |  | | Ven, mis ojos, ven, mi cielo; |  | | que si un hora tardas más, | 95 | | cuando vengas me hallarás |  | | muerto». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, entrañas de yelo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Muerto dice? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y eso dudas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino con otra dama |  | | muerto en sus brazos. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(ALFREDO aparte con CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué llama, | 100 | | Celauro, en yelo no mudas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes aquello me enciende. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Eres loco. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy amante. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lee, señora, adelante. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo engañarme pretende. | 105 | | *(Vuelva a leer)* |  | | «Si de mí quieres vengarte, |  | | mejor estarás aquí, |  | | pero no vengas por mí, |  | | pues ya no puedo obligarte. |  | | Ven por Esteban y Enrique, | 110 | | que lloran por ti, mi bien, |  | | y, si allá hay otro, también |  | | le ruego te lo suplique. |  | | Tu Lupercio». |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Lloras? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La vista penetra | 115 | | el rejalgar de la letra. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué buena disculpa dio! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es en letra de estampa, |  | | que hay no sé qué humo en ella. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué más estampa que aquella | 120 | | que en el corazón se estampa! |  | | Y bien dices, que trae humo, |  | | que es fuego con humidad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ten, mi señora, piedad. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cual nieve al sol me consumo. | 125 | | ¡Vive Dios que el vil tercero |  | | me ha de pagar estas paces! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como enamorado haces, |  | | mas no como caballero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile a ese hombre, Riselo, | 130 | | dile a ese traidor amigo, |  | | dile a ese falso enemigo |  | | que de noble sufre el cielo, |  | | que venga luego por mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | Dame esos pies. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Parte. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy. | 135 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase RISELO alegre)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Celauro, ¿aquí estás? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy |  | | cual sombra siempre tras ti. |  | | Vete, Alfredo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal se lucen |  | | los embustes deste loco. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase ALFREDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Estás ya más tierna? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un poco. | 140 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A esto siempre se reducen |  | | los enojos de quien ama. |  | | ¿Esta noche vas con él? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acúsame de crüel, |  | | y en este papel me llama. | 145 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tanto un papel enternece? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé qué tiene de hechizo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Maldiga Dios quien le hizo, |  | | que tan tierno te parece! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Maldígate Dios a ti! | 150 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digo quién le escribió. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para maldecirte yo |  | | basta el papel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo ansí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque cosa que ha tocado |  | | tal mano, queda su ofensa | 155 | | a cuenta de mi defensa |  | | como está un lugar sagrado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, pesa tanto rigor, |  | | y mi loco sufrimiento! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué ofensa en tu daño intento | 160 | | por tener a un hombre amor? |  | | ¿Soy yo tu sangre por dicha? |  | | ¿Soy tu hermana o tu mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, pero debes de ser |  | | toda junta mi desdicha. | 165 | | Pues vete, ingrata, en buen hora, |  | | aunque sea mal para mí; |  | | gózale, y goce de ti |  | | a pesar de quien te adora, |  | | que pues que no he merecido | 170 | | de ti una palabra buena, |  | | yo haré que rabies de pena |  | | como yo rabio de olvido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú qué me puedes hacer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | *(Saque la daga)* | | Vive Dios, que estoy de suerte, | 175 | | que estoy por darte la muerte |  | | y acabarme de perder. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estás loco. ¿Para mí, |  | | para una mujer, la daga? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, porque una puerta haga | 180 | | con que me saque de ti. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo te tengo? Espera un poco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices que yo te tengo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Loco de contento vengo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo de contento loco. | 185 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(LUPERCIO entre. RISELO, SABINO)* | |  |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puesta la mano, señora, |  | | sobre esta daga te juro, |  | | por ser cruz, que es su amor puro |  | | y que Lupercio te adora. |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 227v→ | | | |  | | Deja celos y quimeras; | 190 |  |  |  | | vete esta noche con él. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh amigo noble y fïel, |  | | dame esos brazos!, ¿qué esperas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh buen Lupercio! Primero |  | | los has de dar a Fulgencia. | 195 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé si tengo licencia, |  | | pero obedecerte quiero, |  | | *(Arrodíllase Lupercio)* |  | | y así, echándome a sus pies, |  | | veré si sus manos gano |  | | subiendo del pie a la mano, | 200 | | y de ella al brazo después, |  | | y desde el brazo al abrazo, |  | | y del abrazo... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prosigue |  | | porque tu hechizo me obligue |  | | a ser de tus brazos lazo. | 205 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es posible que esto veo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo has estado sin mí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pregúntalo al alma en ti, |  | | infierno de mi deseo, |  | | que, como el mundo en su caos | 210 | | y sin forma, inanimadas |  | | las materias y varadas |  | | sobre la tierra las naos, |  | | como en el limbo el rapaz |  | | (mas no es comparación buena, | 215 | | porque yo he tenido pena, |  | | y fui de gloria capaz), |  | | cual tórtola sin hallar |  | | compañía alegre alguna, |  | | como sin el sol la luna | 220 | | y sin la luna la mar, |  | | como el instrumento está |  | | sin la mano del que toca, |  | | como Tántalo a la boca |  | | la fruta que se le va, | 225 | | y como sin ti, mi bien, |  | | que eres mi causa y mi forma, |  | | quien me mueve y quien me informa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por siempre jamás, amén. |  | | Acaba, vamos de aquí, | 230 | | que me muero ya por veros |  | | en casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hermosos luceros! |  | | ¿Posible es que os ofendí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra Riselo y dirás |  | | a Leonela que me voy, | 235 | | y tráeme manto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí estoy, |  | | y he sabido que te vas, |  | | pero, así me guarde Dios, |  | | que me pesa aunque es tu gusto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh mi Leonela! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es justo. | 240 | | Ea, despedíos las dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjala cubrir siquiera. |  | | Pues Lupercio no porfía, |  | | ¿qué quieres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermana mía, |  | | lo que es amor considera. | 245 | | Déjalos, que tras pendencia |  | | es gran gusto el amistad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | *(Cúbrase el manto)* | | Cubierta estoy, perdonad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, hermosa Fulgencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi Leonela, adiós, y ved | 250 | | que me habéis de ver. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá la llevaré yo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hareisme mucha merced. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonela y Celauro, adiós. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | Adiós. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Fulgencia]* | | Adiós, tigre hircana. | 255 | | Por quedarme con mi hermana |  | | no voy, Lupercio, con vós. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós quedáis bien ocupado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, señora enojada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La cena está aparejada, | 260 | | y el amor por convidado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dice Enriquito? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llora |  | | por su mamá y por su taita |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 228r→ | | | |  | | que apenas con una gaita |  |  |  |  | | le puedo acallar, señora. | 265 |  |  |  | | Ven, alegra aquella casa: |  |  |  |  | | entre el sol, la noche huya. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Vamos, vamos. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Aleluya! |  | | Hoy brindo... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | ¿A quién? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Ganasa. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse, y queden CELAURO y LEONELA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dudo que habrás sentido, | 270 | | Celauro, aquestamundanza, |  | | porque, en fin, de tu esperanza |  | | riguroso viento ha sido. |  | | ¿Qué te embelesas?, ¿qué miras? |  | | Ea, ya pasó la calle. | 275 | | ¡Hola! Quiero despertalle. |  | | ¡Celauro! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay Dios! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué suspiras? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cual queda desvanecido |  | | el niño que volar vio |  | | el pájaro que pensó | 280 | | coger durmiendo en el nido, |  | | o como queda el villano |  | | viendo la liebre correr, |  | | que la pensaba coger |  | | en la cama con la mano, | 285 | | o como queda despierto |  | | el que dormido soñaba |  | | que en arca o campo se hallaba |  | | algún tesoro encubierto, |  | | o, si por un mal suceso, | 290 | | soñaba en cautividad |  | | que ya estaba en libertad, |  | | y despierto se halla preso, |  | | así yo en la posesión |  | | del bien que estaba gozando | 295 | | mi libertad vi soñando, |  | | y despierto mi prisión. |  | | Yo muero, hermana Leonela, |  | | sin remedio de remedio, |  | | aunque ponga de por medio | 300 | | toda Grecia su cautela. |  | | ¡Desventurado! ¿Qué haré, |  | | que ya se van a gozar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tienes razón de penar; |  | | alabo, hermano, tu fe, | 305 | | que es la cosa que yo he visto |  | | más digna de ser amada. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú la más envidiada |  | | de las que en ella conquisto, |  | | que al fin dormiste a su lado. | 310 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vieras partes tan bellas, |  | | más almas dieras por ellas |  | | que por lo exterior le has dado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuéntame, Leonela mía, |  | | algo de aquel ángel santo. | 315 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Santo! No te alargues tanto |  | | que toques en herejía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, bien puedo llamar |  | | ángel santo una mujer |  | | virtüosa sin hacer | 320 | | cosa digna de culpar. |  | | Vive en sí y fuera de sí, |  | | y esto es más de ángel que de hombre, |  | | luego en darle aqueste nombre |  | | no estoy yo fuera de mí. | 325 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me mandes que te diga |  | | más de que es un mármol pario. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para eso no es necesario |  | | haberle yo visto, amiga. |  | | Ya sé que es mármol tan fuerte | 330 | | que me resiste y me mata, |  | | pero lo demás retrata, |  | | y de otras cosas me advierte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta decir que es bien hecha, |  | | limpia, conforme y igual. | 335 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es hecha de un mármol tal, |  | | que ningún hierro aprovecha; |  | | y el mayor mío es querer |  | | hacer en esta ocasión, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 228v→ | | | |  | | sin ser yo Pigmaleón, | 340 |  |  |  | | de un mármol una mujer. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debajo del pecho izquierdo |  | | tiene un lunar peregrino. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luna en cielo tan divino, |  | | ¿por qué no hará loco un cuerdo? | 345 | | ¿Qué color tiene? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy buena, |  | | que parece en su blancura |  | | como sangre en nieve pura, |  | | el clavel en azucena; |  | | sale un cabello sutil | 350 | | de en medio por tanto trecho, |  | | que puede dar vuelta al pecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¡Hermoso lazo! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gentil. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Milagro, Leonela, fuera |  | | que ese cometa de yelo | 355 | | no tuviera en ese cielo |  | | rastro que muerte me diera; |  | | si no es en forma de espada |  | | para matarme su brazo, |  | | es a lo menos de lazo, | 360 | | y en mi cuello ejecutada. |  | | ¿Que haré si en mi cielo veo |  | | pronósticos de mi muerte? |  | | Mas yo pienso hacer de suerte |  | | que o yo muera, o mi deseo. | 365 | | Quédate aquí, que en mi mal |  | | ya no hay remedio mayor |  | | que pretender por traidor |  | | lo que pierdo por leal. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Menos lástima tuviera | 370 | | a tu dolor inhumano |  | | si lo que es amor, hermano, |  | | libre del mismo amor viera. |  | | Pero tengo amor también |  | | y conozco tu disgusto, | 375 | | aunque dél me alegro y gusto, |  | | pues me quitaste mi bien. |  | | Hablé a Lupercio por ti |  | | y violo mi amado Otavio |  | | que, sentido deste agravio, | 380 | | vive quejoso de mí, |  | | pero, ¿quién es el que viene |  | | sollozando y suspirando? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre ARISTO como llorando)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Triste del que vive amando! |  | | Galeras perpetuas tiene. | 385 | | ¡Ay de mí!, ¿qué podré hacer |  | | sin mi señor, solo y pobre? |  | | ¿Cuál otro hallaré que cobre |  | | lo que en él vengo a perder? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | Aristo... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora mía. | 390 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué te enjugas los ojos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque cifra mis enojos |  | | mi desventura este día. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde queda tu señor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  | | --- | | ¿Dices Otavio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues quién? | 395 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya le ha muerto tu desdén. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor dijeras mi amor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué amor? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que le he tenido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices, pues ya es pasado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | Dime, ¿adónde queda? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha estado | 400 | | estos días escondido, |  | | y desta melancolía |  | | salió de consulta hoy |  | | irse a meter fraile. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy |  | | al cabo, por vida mía. | 405 | | Ea, señores, a mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no lo quieres creer, |  | | mañana le puedes ver. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me cuentas? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que vi. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, que es cosa de risa. | 410 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino de llanto es, |  | | que los ojos en los pies |  | | le he visto ayudar a misa. |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 229r→ | | | |  | | Este papel me dejó |  |  |  |  | | para que te diese. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra. | 415 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué amor! ¡Qué amistad la nuestra! |  | | Sin ti, señor, ¿qué haré yo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | *(Lea)* | | «Ingrata, pues ya tienes otro gusto, |  | | cubra este cuerpo un hábito de paño |  | | que en invierno y verano venga al justo, | 420 | | luto a mi amor y fiesta de tu engaño. |  | | Esto quiero que pueda mi disgusto, |  | | y que aqueste papel, al fin de un año, |  | | sea carta de pago y finiquito |  | | de nuestro amor». Bien breve viene escrito. | 425 | | ¿Tanto ha sentido el agravio? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese papel lo confirma. |  | | ¿No dice Otavio la firma? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor fuera fray Otavio. |  | | Pero ¿es de veras? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan cierto | 430 | | como que contigo estoy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Otavio, que no soy |  | | causa dese desconcierto! |  | | La culpa tuvo mi hermano, |  | | que me ha hecho hablar un hombre | 435 | | y que, mudándome el nombre, |  | | él me requebrase en vano, |  | | solo por amartelar |  | | una mujer con cautela. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no es posible, Leonela, | 440 | | que lo puedas remediar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no? Iré dando voces |  | | y de allí le sacaré, |  | | y que es mi esposo diré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No podrás, así te goces. | 445 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si no, dareme muerte. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre OTAVIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso no, señora mía, |  | | que solo mi amor quería |  | | ver si es el tuyo tan fuerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | Jesús, ¿que no es verdad? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No. | 450 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo entraste? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vi a tu hermano |  | | salir fuera. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese tirano |  | | nuestro disgusto causó. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo tengo entendido. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre ALFREDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Otavio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alfredo viene. | 455 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi señor, que hablaros tiene. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable desdicha ha sido. |  | | Sin duda que entrar me vio. |  | | ¿Adónde queda? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la puerta |  | | de Fulgencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy muerta. | 460 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | No os alteréis. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no? |  | | Con achaque de visita |  | | a Fulgencia, iré a su casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando sepa lo que pasa |  | | y este mi amor solicita | 465 | | no estará muy agraviado |  | | que entre en su casa, si ha sido |  | | a título de marido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿No venís? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve a su lado. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre CELAURO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya solo de mi engaño me sustento, | 470 | | ya no tengo más vida que mi engaño, |  | | con este engaño mi tormento engaño, |  | | que es verdad el engaño en mi tormento, |  | | con engaño se alienta el pensamiento |  | | engañando su mismo desengaño, | 475 | | y aunque este engaño ha sido por mi daño, |  | | el mismo engaño en engañarme siento. |  | | Mas ¿qué me quejo del engaño, ¡ay triste!, |  | | si deste engaño tengo el alma asida, |  | | engaño que de muchos me divierte? | 480 | | Porque con este engaño se resiste |  | | la fuerza del engaño de la vida, |  | | porque toda es engaño, hasta la muerte. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren ALFREDO, ARISTO y OTAVIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Aquí está Celauro. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí |  | | está Otavio que ha venido | 485 | | a ver en qué sois servido |  | | de mis cosas y de mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apártense los crïados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | Vete, Aristo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y tú también. |  | | ¿Conoceisme? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, y muy bien. | 490 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y mis padres? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son honrados. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿No más de honrados? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué más? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Caballeros. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es menos, |  | | porque honrados dice buenos, |  | | que es punto deste compás. | 495 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué entrastes en mi casa, |  | | si sabéis que honrados son |  | | y su virtud y opinión |  | | por buena moneda pasa? |  | | ¿No sabéis que vive allí | 500 | | una mujer que es mi hermana |  | | y su hija? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosa es llana |  | | que lo supe y que lo vi; |  | | pero así me fue forzoso |  | | para el intento que emprendo. | 505 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo ansí? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque pretendo |  | | servirla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy su esposo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Sábenlo mis padres? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Pues es mal hecho. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es |  | | si lo han de saber después. | 510 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sin saberlo ellos ni yo! |  | | Meted mano, Otavio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oíd. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | No hay oír. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es furor. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Riñan los dos)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | Celauro riñe, señor. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga LUPERCIO desenvainando)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, necio, que riñe el Cid. | 515 | | Fuera, digo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo?, ¿tres |  | | para un caballero solo? |  | | Este es fraude, engaño y dolo. |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 230r→ | | | |  | | Valdranme manos y pies. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Huye OTAVIO, y salen riñendo ARISTO y ALFREDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  | | --- | | Tente, hombre. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando riñe | 520 | | el amo es son concertado |  | | para que baile el crïado, |  | | si es hombre que espada ciñe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Déjale, necio. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huye, perro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARISTO | |  | | --- | | ¿Tantos a uno? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejalde. | 525 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo llevará de balde, |  | | si con esta punta cierro. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Huya ARISTO, y sale SABINO entre metiendo mano)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fuera, bellacos!, ¿qué es esto? |  | | ¡A Lupercio, mi señor! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ten, majadero, el furor. | 530 | | ¿Dónde vas tan descompuesto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, no lo oya Fulgencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De cólera estoy perdido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como Santelmo has venido, |  | | acabada la pendencia. | 535 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ha quedado por ahí |  | | alguna cosa fïambre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve, necio, a matar la hambre. |  | | Apartaos todos de aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Si vuelven? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No volverán. | 540 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Entraos allá. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A punto ponte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo voy hecho un Rodamonte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALFREDO | |  | | --- | | Yo un Rugero. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo un Roldán. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Éntrense los criados, y queden CELAURO y LUPERCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué ha sido aquesto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo niñería. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué has reñido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que no es nada. | 545 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Nada, Celauro, y tanta pesadumbre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | No es nada, a fe de caballero. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, |  | | no lo digáis, que bien sé yo que en esto |  | | lo que es nada es mi amor, para que pueda |  | | del vuestro merecer cosa tan fácil. | 550 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por eso os enojáis? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿no os parece |  | | que es bastante ocasión para enojarme? |  | | ¿Esto se usa en amistad como esta? |  | | ¿En dos amigos hay secreto alguno? |  | | ¿Qué os he negado yo, no de mis obras, | 555 | | que ese fuera de amor pequeño efeto, |  | | mas de mis pensamientos escondidos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querido amigo, amigo mío del alma, |  | | el negaros aquesto no procede |  | | de poco amor, ni de que soy ingrato, | 560 | | sino de ser negocio y causa vuestra; |  | | el amigo, Lupercio, que es honrado |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 230v→ | | | |  | | a su amigo defiende con la espada |  |  |  |  | | sin darle pesadumbre con la ofensa. |  |  |  |  | | Esta os importa que yo calle. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno, | 565 | | tanto más encendistes mi deseo |  | | cuanto mi causa fue la defendida, |  | | que aunque los dos tengamos una causa, |  | | yo moriré si no la sé. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No creo |  | | que puede ser, porque es de pesadumbre. | 570 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Esa es mayor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirad, señor Lupercio, |  | | que os va la honra deste desengaño. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y en saberlo, Celauro, está mi vida, |  | | mi honra, gusto y salvación. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es cosa |  | | que tiemblo de decilla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sois mi amigo? | 575 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Sí soy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿qué dudáis? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temo el suceso. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh pesia tal! Sacad la daga y dadme |  | | por este corazón. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien, sea; |  | | que mi desdicha quiso que palabras |  | | hiciesen la pendencia antes de tiempo; | 580 | | que yo, Lupercio, le llevaba al campo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dilatéis, Celauro, con rodeos |  | | mi muerte, mi disgusto, mi deshonra. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Va de deshonra, muerte y de disgusto: |  | | sabed que las mujeres en el mundo | 585 | | nacieron para ser destruición suya |  | | y que, supuesto que haya muchas buenas, |  | | virtüosas y santas, hay algunas |  | | ingratas en estremo al amor nuestro, |  | | falsas, lascivas, locas y perjuras. | 590 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Que no quiero preámbulos. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fulgencia... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, cuánto lo temí! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fulgencia, digo, |  | | aunque ha diez años que tratáis sus cosas, |  | | la sustentáis, la regaláis... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay triste! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ... quiere bien a este Otavio. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es quimera. | 595 | | Ni en mi vida le he visto por su calle. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sí, de día y de noche, y aun alguna |  | | le he hecho salir della a cuchilladas, |  | | de que es Alfredo buen testigo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde |  | | o cómo la habla? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay cosa más ciega | 600 | | que un pobre amante. Basta, aquesto basta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prosigue, buen Celauro, ya te creo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habían de llamarte, por ventura, |  | | los días o las noches que se hablasen? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Bien dices: ciego estoy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo por tu gusto, | 605 | | o temiendo el disgusto deste día, |  | | rogábale a este necio que dejase |  | | su loca pretensión. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué más hacías? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy finalmente vi que su crïado |  | | con un papel la hizo señas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde? | 610 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | En la ventana. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Bien. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegué y quitésele |  | | y, viniendo a cobralle el dueño infame, |  | | resultó la pendencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El papel muestra, |  | | que aun viéndole no creo que es posible. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Aún no le he visto yo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celauro, escucha: | 615 | | *(Lea LUPERCIO)* |  | | «Este necio de Celauro, |  | | mi vida, me impide el verte, |  | | mas hoy pienso con su muerte |  | | gozar desta empresa el lauro. |  | | No llores, que es sin provecho, | 620 | | sino procúrame hablar; |  | | sí, por vida del lunar |  | | que cubre tu blanco pecho, |  | | cuyo cabello sutil |  | | es lazo de mi prisión...». | 625 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nomás, nomás, señas son |  | | de Fulgencia, infame y vil. |  | | No leo más sus concetos; |  | | bastan estas señas ya, |  | | que creo que las dará | 630 | | de otros mayores secretos. |  | | ¡Ay de mí! Verdad es todo. |  | | ¡Notable seña!, ¿qué dudo? |  | | Porque saberla no pudo |  | | sin gozarla de otro modo. | 635 | | ¡Ay Fulgencia!, ¡ay enemiga! |  | | ¿Estas tus lágrimas son? |  | | ¡Ay de mi sana intención! |  | | ¡Ay de mi antigua fatiga! |  | | ¡Ay de diez años de amor | 640 | | con tanta persecución! |  | | ¡Ay de mis obligaciones |  | | fundadas en tanto error! |  | | ¡Tus señas otro hombre! ¡Otro hombre |  | | de aquel cabello colgado | 645 | | en que estuve aprisionado |  | | con los yerros de tu nombre! |  | | Tu lunar o luna amengua |  | | su viva color leonada, |  | | ya de tu infamia eclipsada | 650 | | y menguada de tu mengua. |  | | ¡Oh, maldiga Dios mi boca |  | | que así celebró esa luna, |  | | ese lunar, si otra alguna |  | | le jura, le besa y toca! | 655 | | ¡Malditas mis manos sean |  | | que se dejaron atar |  | | de ese cabello al lunar |  | | en que otras manos se emplean! |  | | Y mi desdicha también | 660 | | sea maldita, enemiga, |  | | pues a maldecir me obliga |  | | lo que fue todo mi bien. |  | | ¡Yo te amé, yo te adoré, |  | | yo estuve engañado así! | 665 | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, por Dios, vuelve ya en ti! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tarde o nunca volveré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ves cómo fuera mejor |  | | dejarte estar con tu engaño? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No entendí que el desengaño | 670 | | viniera con tal rigor; |  | | no entendí que una mujer |  | | fuera tan mujer, Celauro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy mi perdición restauro. |  | | Este la ha de aborrecer. | 675 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Quédate aquí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No, por Dios!, |  | | que querrás irla a matar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien se puede asegurar |  | | que hay una vida en los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame la palabra aquí | 680 | | de no tocarla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¡Jura! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios y su fee. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otro juramento di. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues por vida de la lumbre |  | | destos ojos, que es Fulgencia. | 685 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Juramento de conciencia! |  | | ¿Es ironía o costumbre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es que quiero asegurar |  | | tu sospecha mal nacida |  | | que, jurando por su vida, | 690 | | no se la quiero quitar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vámonos, y tu amor sella |  | | con que no vamos allá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No podrá el alma que está |  | | abrasándose por vella. | 695 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entretenerte es mejor: |  | | vamos a jugar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puedo, |  | | que de verla tengo miedo |  | | y de no verla mayor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Verla? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Impórtame infinito. | 700 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso, Lupercio, declara. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero ver si aquella cara |  | | pudo hacer este delito. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase LUPERCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay entrañas de león |  | | más crüeles que las mías, | 705 | | veneno en áspides frías, |  | | ni en Grecia mayor traición? |  | | ¿Hay más furia en el abismo? |  | | No es posible; antes recelo |  | | que no ha hecho cosa el cielo | 710 | | como yo, sino yo mismo. |  | | Amor, ¿qué es tu pensamiento? |  | | Mas ¿qué te pregunto yo |  | | después que el alma te dio |  | | su razón y entendimiento, | 715 | | pues querérsela pedir |  | | es verme de mí distinto? |  | | Ya estoy en el laberinto: |  | | o he de salir o morir. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase, y entre FULGENCIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuánto, y con cuánta razón, | 720 | | arrogante debo estar, |  | | juzgolo quien supo amar |  | | y tuvo satisfación. |  | | Amo un hombre que es espejo |  | | de hombres en talle y consejo, | 725 | | con quien mil contentos gozo; |  | | para mi regalo, mozo, |  | | y para mi honra, viejo; |  | | galán, discreto, aseado, |  | | limpio, apacible, animoso, | 730 | | liberal, cuerdo, alentado, |  | | de mi vida cuidadoso |  | | y de la suya olvidado; |  | | casado, aunque de secreto, |  | | conmigo, que fue el efeto | 735 | | más alto de voluntad, |  | | cuando tuvo a su amistad |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 232r→ | | | |  | | mi entendimiento sujeto. |  |  |  |  | | Aunque ¿a cuál piedra tan dura |  |  |  |  | | dos hijos no enternecieran | 740 |  |  |  | | de tan notable hermosura? |  |  |  |  | | Que bastardos nunca hicieran |  |  |  |  | | legítima mi ventura. |  |  |  |  | | Cuantas hoy tenéis amor, |  |  |  |  | | tened envidia al favor | 745 |  |  |  | | que el cielo en esto me ha hecho, |  |  |  |  | | que fuera dél no sospecho |  |  |  |  | | que puede haberle mayor. |  |  |  |  | | Y tú, mi bien y mi dueño, |  |  |  |  | | ¿dónde estás, que estás sin mí? | 750 |  |  |  | | Ya no te tengo en empeño, |  |  |  |  | | ya eres mío, ya te di |  |  |  |  | | el alma en precio pequeño. |  |  |  |  | | Ven a ver aquestos ojos, |  |  |  |  | | de tu víctima despojos | 755 |  |  |  | | en cuyas niñas retratas |  |  |  |  | | el talle con que me matas |  |  |  |  | | y me das celos y enojos. |  |  |  |  | | *(Lupercio tristísimo)* |  |  |  |  | | ¿Eres tú, señor? Sí, él es. |  |  |  |  | | Dame esos brazos que adoro | 760 |  |  |  | | porque en tu prisión estés; |  |  |  |  | | déjame asir el tesoro |  |  |  |  | | de toda el alma interés, |  |  |  |  | | que, cual suele el avariento |  |  |  |  | | del cofre cada momento | 765 |  |  |  | | sacar el oro y contallo, |  |  |  |  | | no menos avaro hallo |  |  |  |  | | contigo mi pensamiento; |  |  |  |  | | que, aunque te tengo y poseo, |  |  |  |  | | si mil veces no te toco, | 770 |  |  |  | | si mil veces no te veo, |  |  |  |  | | pienso que te tengo en poco |  |  |  |  | | y que ya no te deseo. |  |  |  |  | | Eres mi tesoro, en quien |  |  |  |  | | las armas de su hacedor | 775 |  |  |  | | se ven esculpidas bien... |  |  |  |  | | ¡Ay!, ¿qué es aquesto, señor? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué enojo es este y desdén? |  |  |  |  | | ¡Vós el sombrero en los ojos! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Vós los ojos en el suelo, | 780 |  |  |  | | que estos tienen por despojos! |  |  |  |  | | Decidme, por Dios del cielo, |  |  |  |  | | si tenéis conmigo enojos. |  |  |  |  | | Mi bien, alma desta vida, |  |  |  |  | | ¿qué os he dicho?, ¿qué os he hecho? | 785 |  |  |  | | ¿No me habláis? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha, mujer fingida! |  | | Áspid que entraste en mi pecho |  | | y estás en el alma asida, |  | | sanguijuela de mi honor |  | | que en él pegada has sacado | 790 | | toda su sangre mejor, |  | | fuego en nieve disfrazado, |  | | pensamiento de traidor, |  | | amigo vil que te alejas |  | | en viendo pobreza y quejas, | 795 | | víbora que concibí |  | | que, para salir de mí, |  | | el pecho abierto me dejas, |  | | rayo que me has abrasado |  | | dejando sano el vestido, | 800 | | enemigo perdonado, |  | | ingrato que me has vendido |  | | y deudo que me has negado, |  | | enmascarada homicida, |  | | calentura lenta asida | 805 | | con tan tibio proceder |  | | que, no se echando de ver, |  | | está acabando la vida, |  | | fuego secreto sin llama |  | | que nunca de abrasar cesa, | 810 | | vil en obras, casta en fama, |  | | arpía en mi alegre mesa |  | | y Clitemestra en mi cama, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 232v→ | | | |  | | mujer de quien este ser |  |  |  |  | | aun no quisiera tener, | 815 |  |  |  | | mujer que tan mal viniste |  |  |  |  | | que por ser mujer quisiste |  |  |  |  | | dejar de ser mi mujer... |  |  |  |  | | Abreviemos de razones |  |  |  |  | | sin hablar, sin preguntar | 820 |  |  |  | | causas justas ni ocasiones, |  |  |  |  | | que esta daga ha de pasar |  |  |  |  | | aquí tus dos corazones: |  |  |  |  | | el mío que está en el tuyo |  |  |  |  | | y el tuyo que está en el mío. | 825 |  |  |  | | Concluye, que aquí concluyo. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si eso es justo, señor mío, |  | | matadme: aquí estoy, no huyo, |  | | pero si acaso no es justo, |  | | decidme vuestro disgusto. | 830 | | Mas esta réplica es fea, |  | | que, para que justo sea, |  | | basta ser de vuestro gusto. |  | | ¿Veis aquí el pecho? Pasalde |  | | de suerte que no toquéis | 835 | | este inocente: guardalde, |  | | o heridme si vós queréis |  | | y por la herida sacalde, |  | | que os juro, dulce señor, |  | | que en mi vida os ofendí, | 840 | | si no es ofensa el amor, |  | | que el quereros más que a mí |  | | me obligaba a algún rigor. |  | | Hoy salistes de mis brazos: |  | | ¿por qué casos tan siniestros | 845 | | queréis hacerlos pedazos |  | | pudiendo hacer de los vuestros |  | | a mi cuello estrechos lazos? |  | | ¿Qué os han dicho, mi señor, |  | | dulce bien mío y mi vida, | 850 | | que con tanto desamor |  | | me llamáis vuestra homicida, |  | | fee falsa y paz de traidor? |  | | Que de que vós me matéis, |  | | que soy vuestra humilde hechura, | 855 | | ningún agravio me hacéis; |  | | siento por más desventura |  | | solo el ver que me afrentéis. |  | | ¿Queréismelo decir? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, |  | | calla, sierpe venenosa | 860 | | que entre la yerba se halla, |  | | flor de adelfa, araña en rosa, |  | | con más yerros que una malla. |  | | No quieras saber lo que es, |  | | que no habrá muerte decente. | 865 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alto, señor, si así es, |  | | dejadme como inocente |  | | que me arrodille a esos pies. |  | | Ya que todo se me niega, |  | | que cubráis mis ojos ruega | 870 | | con una toca mi boca; |  | | pero no ha menester toca |  | | mujer que ha estado tan ciega. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que cubra me persüades |  | | tus ojos? ¡Oh error profundo! | 875 | | Bien saben sus liviandades |  | | que no hay ya toca en el mundo |  | | con que cubrir tus maldades. |  | | Esa toca es que me toca |  | | matarte y lavar mi honor, | 880 | | y si a toca me provoca, |  | | es para cegar a amor, |  | | que esta sentencia revoca, |  | | porque, aunque es ciego, es de arte |  | | este mi amoroso fuego | 885 | | que, para no perdonarte, |  | | ha de estar dos veces ciego, |  | | porque una venda no es parte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres estamos a este fiero |  | | sacrificio prevenidos: | 890 | | tú con el desnudo acero, |  | | hechos piedras los oídos, |  | | inexorable y severo, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 233r→ | | | |  | | yo, cual víctima inocente, |  |  |  |  | | y el ángel que condolido | 895 |  |  |  | | te está diciendo: «Detente», |  |  |  |  | | en mis entrañas metido |  |  |  |  | | y a la ejecución presente. |  |  |  |  | | Él te detenga, y Dios sea |  |  |  |  | | en mi guarda. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vala a dar y detenga la daga)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué temor | 900 | | me detiene que no vea |  | | la venganza de mi honor, |  | | que es lo que el alma desea? |  | | ¡Oh amor, que en tener mi acero |  | | como con alas estás, | 905 | | eres ángel, aunque fiero! |  | | Basta, que pudiste más; |  | | basta, obedecerte quiero. |  | | Y pues que nadie ha sabido |  | | que con esta estoy casado, | 910 | | ¿qué obligación me ha corrido?, |  | | ¿qué leyes me han obligado |  | | de las que tiene un marido? |  | | Alto, dejalla es mejor. |  | | ¡Hola, Riselo, Sabino! | 915 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren SABINO y RISELO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que mandas, señor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En lo que hacer determino |  | | será replicarme error, |  | | porque, vive Dios, si al hecho |  | | que intento replica en nada | 920 | | alguno, aunque sin provecho, |  | | que la cruz de aquesta espada |  | | le sirva muriendo al pecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, señor, ¿qué ira es esta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vaya, no haya más respuesta. | 925 | | Traed a Esteban y a Enrique. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, nadie le replique. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tragedia ha sido la fiesta. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse los criados)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y no podré yo saber, |  | | mi señor, dónde los llevan? | 930 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde no los has de ver. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Señor! ¡Enrique, ay, y Esteban! |  | | Partid con esta mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no, que no lo eres mía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Mi bien, mi señor... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desvía. | 935 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No son bienes gananciales? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los hijos no; celestiales, |  | | que el cielo los da y envía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llevaos a Esteban, señor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque él mismo lo suplique. | 940 | | Vete, infamia de mi honor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejadme, señor, a Enrique, |  | | que me costó más dolor. |  | | Dejádmele, señor mío, |  | | porque un retrato me quede | 945 | | de esa cara, talle y brío, |  | | que este consolar me puede, |  | | ya que os vais con tal desvío. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(SABINO entre con los dos niños)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí los niños están. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Vente conmigo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo iré. | 950 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espérate y me verán, |  | | que verlos yo no podré |  | | según mis lágrimas van. |  | | Hijos, yo soy la mujer |  | | del mundo más desdichada: | 955 | | vuestra madre solía ser, |  | | ya soy madrastra culpada |  | | y que no os tengo de ver. |  | | Si acaso vivís y acaso |  | | sabéis por quién esto paso, | 960 | |  | | | | | | —fol. 233v→ | | | |  | | vengadme dél, hijos míos. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué notables desvaríos |  | | cuando en cólera me abraso! |  | | Quítalos de ahí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Señor! |  | | Ángeles, besadme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suelta. | 965 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mí con tanto rigor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suelta, adúltera resuelta |  | | en la infamia de mi honor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gracias a Dios que ya sé |  | | por qué es aqueste castigo! | 970 | | ¿Yo te he ofendido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y no fue |  | | ese lunar mal testigo |  | | del eclipse de tu fee. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Pues oye. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay ya qué oír. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde vas? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A un monte voy. | 975 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá te quiero seguir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Matarete. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muerta estoy. |  | | No he de volver a morir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Vuélvete. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Señor... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente, |  | | que aumentaré tu castigo. | 980 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Hijos, hijos! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah insolente! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Dios pongo por testigo |  | | que estoy de culpa inocente. |  | | | | |
| **Acto III**  *Entre FULGENCIA sola* | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | |  | | Desesperados pasos, |  | | ¿dónde lleváis tan lejos de la muerte, |  | | después de varios casos, |  | | mi triste vida? Pues mi triste suerte, |  | | si no la pone en medio, | 5 | | no puede hallar a tanto mal remedio. |  | | Y tú, causa de todo, |  | | Lupercio mío, ¿dónde vas huyendo |  | | sin advertir el modo |  | | con que te van mis lágrimas siguiendo, | 10 | | que ya mis pies se quedan |  | | atrás pues no podrán cuando más puedan? |  | | Cual la tigre parida |  | | a quien el cazador los hijos leva, |  | | y en los hijos la vida, | 15 | | salgo furiosa de la oculta cueva |  | | y voy al agua adonde |  | | entre la tierra y mar me los asconde. |  | | Días ha que camino |  | | por este monte en busca tuya, ingrato, | 20 | |  | | | | | | —fol. 234v→ | | | |  | | con tanto desatino, |  |  |  |  | | que de ninguna fiera me recato, |  |  |  |  | | que no puede haber fiera |  |  |  |  | | que iguale tu crueldad y tu carrera. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Dónde llevas, tirano, | 25 |  |  |  | | esos pedazos de mi sangre y vida, |  |  |  |  | | si ya tu propia mano |  |  |  |  | | no ha sido de las suyas patricida, |  |  |  |  | | y en parte los desmiembra, |  |  |  |  | | y cual Medea por la tierra siembra? | 30 |  |  |  | | ¡Oh, qué dura venganza! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Oh, qué fiereza de hombre nunca vista! |  |  |  |  | | Y más que la esperanza, |  |  |  |  | | por más que a mis temores se resista, |  |  |  |  | | conoce que no puedo | 35 |  |  |  | | cobrar el bien de que desierta quedo. |  |  |  |  | | Pues ¿qué tarda la muerte |  |  |  |  | | que no acaba una vida tan errada, |  |  |  |  | | pues no hay cosa que acierte, |  |  |  |  | | ni alguna en que no viva lastimada? | 40 |  |  |  | | Y ¿en qué tendrá esperanza |  |  |  |  | | quien desea su mal, y aun mal no alcanza? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Posible es que no pueda, |  |  |  |  | | ya que el dolor no pueda, el miedo grave |  |  |  |  | | desta áspera arboleda | 45 |  |  |  | | tanto en mis fuerzas, que mi vida acabe? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Quién dice que es flaqueza, |  |  |  |  | | ni fue, nuestra común naturaleza? |  |  |  |  | | ¡Ay Dios, qué gran rüido! |  |  |  |  | | Si fuese alguna fiera rigurosa | 50 |  |  |  | | como la que el vestido |  |  |  |  | | de Tisbe hizo pedazos animosa, |  |  |  |  | | que no haya miedo que entre |  |  |  |  | | en otra cueva que su mismo vientre. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren BELARDO, SIRENO, FELICIO, viejo)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pardiez, que se ha de comprar | 55 | | el sayuelo y la basquiña, |  | | aunque se venda la viña, |  | | o que no me he de casar! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digo que no, muchacho, |  | | son que sea conforme al dote. | 60 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh pesar de mi capote! |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 235r→ | | | |  | | ¿Ya decís que estoy borracho? |  |  |  |  | | ¡Voto al sol y a treinta soles |  |  |  |  | | que han de ser los más polidos! |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ha de irse todo en vestidos? | 65 | | ¿Somos por dicha españoles? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Callad, Felicio, en buen hora; |  | | dejad que su esposa vista. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que la vista y la revista, |  | | que ya yo sé que la adora, | 70 | | y también sé que merece |  | | la mochacha cualquier cosa, |  | | que, a la fee, es limpia y hermosa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si es eso, ¿qué os parece? |  | | ¿No es justo, pese a mi sayo, | 75 | | que se lo compre de seda? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ved lo que el demuño ordena. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | Vended mi buey. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuál? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El bayo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tal locura? ¡El bayuelo! |  | | ¿Tal alhaja has de vender | 80 | | para dar a una mujer |  | | una basquiña y sayuelo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien, ¿es el buey persona? |  | | ¡La comparación es linda! |  | | ¿No me sirve más Locinda | 85 | | que cuece, guisa y jabona? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y más si es porque te ama, |  | | y tú la tienes amor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sí, que un buey será mejor |  | | para acostalle en la cama! | 90 | | Padre, caminad, que hoy quiero |  | | comprar sayuelo y faldilla, |  | | el mejor que halle en la villa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú gastas bien tu dinero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En vuestro tiempo era bien | 95 | | vestir las novias de paño. |  | | Sabed, padre, que este año |  | | se muda el paño también |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien haces si le mudas, |  | | que, al tiempo que yo gozaba, | 100 | | la virtud vestida andaba |  | | y las personas desnudas. |  | | Ahora, por la inquietud |  | | con que se alteran las vidas, |  | | van las personas vestidas | 105 | | y desnuda la virtud. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejaos de filosofías. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, padre, yo no os quiero |  | | aquí para consejero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No llegarás a mis días. | 110 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pensáis que son muchos daños? |  | | ¡Plega a las desdichas mías |  | | que no llegue a vuestros días |  | | y pase de vuestros años! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola!, ¿quién va por aquí? | 115 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Dios!, ¿y qué puede ser? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy una triste mujer |  | | que por serlo me perdí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válame Dios! ¿De qué suerte? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre que me sacó | 120 | | de mi casa me dejó |  | | aquí en manos de la muerte. |  | | Robome y en la espesura |  | | desta montaña quedé, |  | | donde hasta ahora no hallé | 125 | | ni el lugar ni la ventura. |  | | ¿Cómo se llama esta aldea? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La que veis es San Germán, |  | | y por esta senda van |  | | a Olavia y a Claridea. | 130 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, ¿veis este vestido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | Pues bien. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues así ha de ser. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quiéreste echar a perder? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, padre, ya estoy perdido. |  | | ¿Sabreisme acaso decir, | 135 | | dueña, que Dios os mantenga |  | | mientras vueso amante venga, |  | | y en después hasta morir, |  | | qué os costo la ropa y saya? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué queréis sabello? | 140 | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me va tan poco en ello, |  | | cuando sabido lo haya, |  | | porque sabed que me caso, |  | | si no lo habéis por enojo, |  | | y me ha venido en antojo | 145 | | vestir la novia de raso. |  | | Este buen viejo es mi padre, |  | | gran hombre de mi desprecio, |  | | pero sabed que es un necio |  | | desde el vientre de su madre. | 150 | | Diz que de paño no exceda, |  | | que la seda viste el Rey, |  | | y yo, con vender un buey, |  | | hago una reina de seda. |  | | Querría saber de vós | 155 | | a qué os llega saya y ropa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mis desdichas van en popa. |  | | ¿Que te casas? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, par Dios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabes qué es el casamiento? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un buen día, cena y baile, | 160 | | y aun sé que cïerto fraile |  | | dijo que era sacramento. |  | | Pero lo que fuere sea; |  | | cuando el hombre tiene amor |  | | nunca escoge lo mejor, | 165 | | que no hay ojos con que vea; |  | | ya les rogaba yo allá |  | | que me la diesen a cata. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ropa tendrás más barata |  | | y, en fin, la tienes acá. | 170 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Truécame el vestido |  | | por alguno de sayal. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Par Dios, que sois liberal! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien se ve en lo que he perdido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veníos conmigo quedito, | 175 | | que os daré ropa y dinero, |  | | que es este viejo un parlero. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, hoy mi dicha imito. |  | | Ya no hay temor que me rinda; |  | | segura podré pasar. | 180 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pardiobre que ha de quedar |  | | hecha una reina Locinda! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Fuese aquel, Sireno? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | y se llevó la mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Verá el diabro! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es Locifer. | 185 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así, cuando mozo, fui. |  | | Pero temo su salud, |  | | que, aunque es la dama polida, |  | | así sola y bien vestida |  | | arguye poca virtud. | 190 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(GERARDO, padre de LUPERCIO, y SABINO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me cüentas, Sabino? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que oyes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay tan estraño caso? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te juro |  | | que le han llorado bien aquestos ojos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gerardo es este, el dueño de la hacienda. |  | | Retírate, Sireno, entre estos árboles; | 195 | | no nos llame baldíos, como suele. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, que trae pesadumbre y creo |  | | que este paje chismoso le ha traído |  | | algunas travesuras de Lupercio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me dirás la causa que fue origen | 200 | | de aquesta desventura? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu dureza. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te piden, Sabino, mis desdichas |  | | que las resuelvas tanto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues advierte... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prosigue las obsequias de mi muerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después que de aquesta aldea | 205 | | pasó Lupercio a la corte, |  | | trocando en galas de hidalgo |  | | las abarcas y el capote, |  | | sacó el talle de la funda |  | | más gallardo, airoso y noble | 210 | | que jamás tuvo mancebo |  | | de cuantos tiene el Piamonte. |  | | Pusieron en ellos ojos |  | | muchas damas, pero viose |  | | que el amor es acidente | 215 | | y que es gusto el que se escoja. |  | | De todas amó a Fulgencia, |  | | que era a su gusto conforme, |  | | que parece, a ser posible, |  | | que las almas se conocen, | 220 | | mujer hermosa en estremo |  | | y bien nacida, aunque pobre, |  | | secreta en sus libertades |  | | y astuta en sus condiciones. |  | | Desde el día que Lupercio | 225 | | comenzó a decille amores, |  | | nació Lucrecia otra vez, |  | | otra Porcia y Penelope. |  | | Comenzaron a quererse, |  | | creciendo amor desde entonces, | 230 | | tanto que en otras es niño |  | | y gigante en sus pasiones. |  | | Diez vueltas dio vuelta Febo, |  | | o discurrieron diez soles |  | | del Aries al Pez, y fueron | 235 | | las lunas diez veces doce, |  | | mientras preso amor le tiene, |  | | que dicen que cuando coge |  | | abre una puerta de cera |  | | y cierra cuatro de bronce. | 240 | | Nacieron de aqueste trato |  | | dos niños como unas flores: |  | | llámanse Esteban y Enrique, |  | | permita Dios que se logren. |  | | Lupercio, viendo a los ojos | 245 | | sus hijos y obligaciones, |  | | ellos dos, y dos mil ellas, |  | | quiere que la deuda cobren. |  | | Casose con gran secreto, |  | | y cree que corresponde | 250 | | esto a ser noble y cristiano |  | | y lo contrario se opone. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que se casó? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo dudes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | Dime lo demás. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Casose |  | | y vivía más contento, | 255 | | libre de tantos temores. |  | | Pero como a las espaldas |  | | del bien siempre el mal se esconde |  | | y el oro de la fortuna |  | | se gasta y descubre el cobre, | 260 | | comenzó un infame amigo |  | | a traellos desconformes, |  | | de manera que a Lupercio |  | | le dijo dos mil traiciones. |  | | La última fue de suerte | 265 | | que el triste, una triste noche, |  | | tomó sus hijos y fuese |  | | por lo oculto deste monte. |  | | Siguiole la triste dama, |  | | mas no es posible que cobre | 270 | | sus hijos ni su esperanza, |  | | ni ellos vuelvan, ni ella torne. |  | | Yo, que los iba siguiendo, |  | | perdilos junto a la torre |  | | que esta montaña atalaya, | 275 | | dando suspiros y voces, |  | | donde creo que ella ha muerto |  | | por la maldad de aquel hombre |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 236v→ | | | |  | | y que Lupercio y sus hijos... |  |  |  |  | | ¿Lloras? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No quieres que llore? | 280 | | Parte, Sabino, otra vez, |  | | llama mi gente y pastores, |  | | lleva toda aquesta aldea |  | | si no quieres que me arroje |  | | desta peña en este río | 285 | | que de mis lágrimas corre; |  | | ten lástima que estas canas |  | | el suelo de yerba adornen. |  | | ¡Ay mis hijos! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiera el cielo |  | | que los halle y tú los goces. | 290 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase SABINO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cuán mal lo que dél está |  | | quieren impedir los hombres! |  | | Como la fortuna es vidrio, |  | | cuando más luce se rompe. |  | | ¡Ay, Lupercio! ¡Ay, hijo mío! | 295 | | Pues te llamo y no respondes, |  | | no habrá bien que no me falte, |  | | ni habrá mal que no me sobre. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(FULGENCIA entra en traje de serrana)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a la desdicha valiera, |  | | como la que yo he tenido, | 300 | | mudar el traje y vestido |  | | para que no conociera, |  | | cuán libre della quedara |  | | de la manera que voy, |  | | pues apenas de quien soy | 305 | | sola una parte declara. |  | | Troqué el vestido... ¡Ay de mí!, |  | | que hablaba sin ver que había |  | | quien escuchar me podía. |  | | ¡Jesús! ¿Cortesano aquí? | 310 | | Pero este debe de ser |  | | el señor de aquesta hacienda; |  | | aún no sé si hablarle emprenda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién sois, hija? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué buscáis? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dueño, señor, | 315 | | que he perdido el que tenía, |  | | quizá porque le servía |  | | con tal cuidado y amor. |  | | Si vivís en esta aldea, |  | | servíos de mi persona, | 320 | | que mi desdicha me abona |  | | para que fiadora sea, |  | | que, si me desamparáis, |  | | según mi tristeza es fuerte, |  | | luego me daré la muerte. | 325 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay hija! ¿Tan triste estáis? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo igual en el mundo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por triste quiero acogeros, |  | | por consolarme de veros |  | | triste en mi dolor profundo. | 330 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | Luego ¿triste estáis? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy |  | | perdiendo a gran priesa el seso |  | | del daño de un mal suceso. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda a mi centro voy. |  | | ¿Qué daño os ha sucedido? | 335 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | He perdido un hijo honrado |  | | por no haberle yo estimado |  | | o no haberle merecido; |  | | y porque Dios me depare |  | | lo que perdí, estoy contento | 340 | | de daros acogimiento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él os le traiga y ampare. |  | | ¿Es muy pequeño? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ya hombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo se pudo perder? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por una mala mujer | 345 | | que tiemblo en decir su nombre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Era en aqueste lugar? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, hija, en la villa fue, |  | | adonde yo le embarqué |  | | para perderle en la mar, | 350 | | que si aquí en aquesta sierra |  | | adonde yo le he crïado |  | | le hubiera siempre guardado, |  | | menos peligros encierra. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo, señor, se llamaba? | 355 | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | Lupercio. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válame Dios! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hija, ¿conoceislevós? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor, con él estaba. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Servile diez años |  | | allí, en casa de Fulgencia, | 360 | | y eso lloro en mi conciencia. |  | | ¡Ay, ay! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Sucesos estraños! |  | | ¿Que le servistes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diz que se casó con ella. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Merecíaselo ella? | 365 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay hija, que le engañó! |  | | Pasan de seis mil ducados |  | | los que de renta tenía. |  | | Pero, contadme, hija mía, |  | | sucesos tan desdichados. | 370 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De aquí a casa, señor mío, |  | | os diré cuanto ha pasado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta, que al cielo han llegado |  | | los suspiros que le envío. |  | | Sin este consuelo os llevo | 375 | | por prenda suya también. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que este es padre de mi bien? |  | | ¡Oh cielo, cuánto te debo! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse, y entre LUPERCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ásperos montes de tinieblas llenos |  | | por resistir al sol con vuestras ramas, | 380 | | cuevas de lobos y leones, camas |  | | de sierpes, basiliscos y venenos; |  | | cielo que con relámpagos y truenos |  | | su intrincada maleza desenramas, |  | | y por entre estos robles y retamas | 385 | | quieres herir los infernales senos; |  | | aguas que, despeñadas de la suerte |  | | que el llanto mío, vais por campos rasos, |  | | que no hay estío que su yerba queme; |  | | si no es éste camino de la muerte, | 390 | | decidme dónde van tan tristes pasos, |  | | que quien desea morir, la vida teme. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(BELARDO entre con el vestido de FULGENCIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hasevido igual ventura? |  | | ¿Que así me diese un vestido |  | | tan costoso y tan polido? | 395 | | Todo este mundo es locura: |  | | Lucinda, que sayal viste, |  | | de aquesta seda se agrada, |  | | y estotra, a seda enseñada, |  | | quiere sayal pardo y triste. | 400 | | Esto ya es cosa entendida |  | | y averiguado argumento, |  | | y es que nadie está contento |  | | del estado de su vida. |  | | ¡Oh cuál se le ha de poner | 405 | | Lucinda, aunque al viejo asombre! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero pedir a este hombre |  | | si trae algo de comer. |  | | Buen hombre... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válgame el cielo! |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 237v→ | | | |  | | ¿Quién sois? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy un peregrino. | 410 | | No temáis, no hayáis recelo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué? Yo no tengo temor. |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | ¿Si habrá por adónde huya? |  | | Dígame, por vida suya, |  | | ¿es ladrón o salteador? | 415 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A ver aqueste vestido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Él me le quiere quitar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay triste! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay qué mirar, |  | | que en verdad que está polido |  | | y que, para no mentir, | 420 | | para una novia se ha hecho, |  | | masviénele un poco estrecho |  | | y llévole a hacer abrir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién te dio, villano infame, |  | | este vestido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay señor! | 425 | | ¡Piedad! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué piedad, traidor, |  | | sin que tu sangre derrame? |  | | ¿Qué se ha hecho la mujer |  | | a quien desnudaste? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay triste! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di presto lo que la hiciste. | 430 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debímela de comer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di presto, o aquesta espada |  | | te hará otra lengua en el pecho. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni la desnudé ni he hecho |  | | cosa en que fuese agraviada. | 435 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿cómo hubiste el vestido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, un novillo overo, |  | | celoso insufrible y fiero |  | | y de mi ganado hüido, |  | | la mató en esta sendeja | 440 | | y dos pastores y yo, |  | | luego al punto que espiró, |  | | la llevamos a la igreja, |  | | y a mí me cupo del hato |  | | esto que veis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que un novillo | 445 | | la ha muerto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre este tomillo |  | | la dio la vuelta del gato, |  | | y aun en verdad que discierno |  | | distintamente su mal, |  | | que aquí ha destar la señal | 450 | | por donde la metió el cuerno. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suelta, ¡maldígate Dios!, |  | | villano, vil inorante, |  | | o quítateme de delante, |  | | porque haré, si me replicas, | 455 | | lo que Hércules cuando Licas |  | | de Deyanira, su esposa, |  | | la camisa ponzoñosa |  | | le trujo y le dio en presente. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me iré tan brevemente, | 460 | | que su merced no lo vea. |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | ¿Que para tan poco sea |  | | que así me deje engañar? |  | | ¿Que este se me ha de quedar |  | | con mi vestido? ¿Hay tal cosa? | 465 | | ¿Qué hará mi Lucinda hermosa? |  | | Bañará en agua el jardín, |  | | rosa, clavel y jazmín |  | | de su rostro celestial.) |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay pena y desdicha igual | 470 | | como la que miro y toco? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Basta, que este, haciendo el loco, |  | | se queda con el vestido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Villano, ¿que no eres ido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esperad, que voy por gente. | 475 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase BELARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Trae diez, trae doce, trae veinte, |  | | trae mil, trae el mundo todo, |  | | porque ya yo estoy de modo |  | | que no tengo qué temer. |  | | ¡Triste! ¿Qué habemos de hacer | 480 | | muerta aquella que solía |  | | ser alma por quien vivía |  | | este espíritu cansado? |  | | Que aunque es verdad que afrentado |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 238r→ | | | |  | | di en venirme como loco, | 485 |  |  |  | | no la he querido tan poco |  |  |  |  | | que, aunque me agravia, la olvide. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Oh cielos! Venganza pide |  |  |  |  | | la muerte de mi Fulgencia; |  |  |  |  | | por eso dadme paciencia | 490 |  |  |  | | o quitadme el sentimiento. |  |  |  |  | | Toro feroz y sangriento, |  |  |  |  | | que mueras corrido en coso, |  |  |  |  | | ¿cómo mataste celoso |  |  |  |  | | a quien yo no di la muerte, | 495 |  |  |  | | siendo mi celo más fuerte |  |  |  |  | | y el dueño de aquella ofensa? |  |  |  |  | | ¡Plega a Dios que en recompensa |  |  |  |  | | de tu contrario vencido |  |  |  |  | | bramando vayas hüido | 500 |  |  |  | | entre esta ciega espesura! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Plega a Dios que la figura |  |  |  |  | | en que eres signo del cielo |  |  |  |  | | caiga de su esfera al suelo |  |  |  |  | | y mil pedazos se haga! | 505 |  |  |  | | ¿Qué habrá que me satisfaga? |  |  |  |  | | ¡Cielos! Fulgencia perdida, |  |  |  |  | | ¿para qué quiero la vida? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Hay alguno que la quiera? |  |  |  |  | | ¿No hay un áspid, una fiera? | 510 |  |  |  | | Mas ¿por qué me desespero |  |  |  |  | | o me agravio? Pues ¿qué quiero?, |  |  |  |  | | ¿qué pretendo?, ¿qué me mata? |  |  |  |  | | ¿No fue a mis obras ingrata? |  |  |  |  | | Pues ¿qué su muerte lamento? | 515 |  |  |  | | Mas, ¡ay!, que sin fundamento |  |  |  |  | | di crédito a un falso amigo |  |  |  |  | | y, sin parte y sin testigo, |  |  |  |  | | quise pronunciar sentencia |  |  |  |  | | contra la humilde Fulgencia, | 520 |  |  |  | | porque no pudo agraviarme |  |  |  |  | | la que por solo buscarme |  |  |  |  | | perdió la vida y la fama. |  |  |  |  | | Parece que aquesta rama |  |  |  |  | | con sus brazos me convida | 525 |  |  |  | | a que me quite la vida |  |  |  |  | | arrojando un lazo en ella. |  |  |  |  | | Perdí mi Fulgencia bella, |  |  |  |  | | perdí juntamente el alma, |  |  |  |  | | pero ¿qué vitoria y palma | 530 |  |  |  | | saco deste mal consejo |  |  |  |  | | si mis tristes hijos dejo |  |  |  |  | | en esta cueva escondidos, |  |  |  |  | | adonde serán comidos |  |  |  |  | | de algún oso o tigre fiero | 535 |  |  |  | | o, si aquí me desespero, |  |  |  |  | | la hambre podrá matallos? |  |  |  |  | | Mejor será sustentallos |  |  |  |  | | de aquestas silvestres frutas |  |  |  |  | | y del agua destas grutas | 540 |  |  |  | | áspera, fría y salobre, |  |  |  |  | | pasando esta vida pobre |  |  |  |  | | en penitencia que abone |  |  |  |  | | el haber muerto a Fulgencia, |  |  |  |  | | si puede haber penitencia | 545 |  |  |  | | que mi delito perdone. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren BELARDO, FELICIO, SIRENO, ORFINDO, PINARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que me le quitó, |  | | y que con él se me va. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabremos dónde está? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre estas ramas quedó. | 550 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estos espesos castaños |  | | un ejército cubrieran. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estos villanos se alteran |  | | para aumento de mis daños. |  | | Quiero del monte salir | 555 | | con mis hijos al aldea, |  | | que ellos son causa que sea |  | | hoy mi enemigo el morir, |  | | que si hijos no tuviera, |  | | que son del alma pedazos, | 560 | |  | | | | | | —fol. 238v→ | | | |  | | o los matara en mis brazos, |  |  |  |  | | o entre sus brazos muriera. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyase LUPERCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pardiez, Orfindo, si él era |  | | salteador, no andaba a solas. |  | | Ya que bandera enarbolas, | 565 | | forme escuadrón tu bandera: |  | | no quede mozo ninguno |  | | en San Germán que no venga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como desto aviso tenga |  | | no creo que falte alguno. | 570 | | Vendrá Peloro, Salicio, |  | | Nemeroso, Alfesibeo, |  | | Felinardo, Rosileo, |  | | Pánfilo, Ergasto y Claricio, |  | | que cada cual por el cuerno | 575 | | derriba al suelo un novillo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pardiez que me maravillo |  | | de vuestro engaño y gobierno. |  | | Cuando este salteador |  | | tenga tres hombres, es todo. | 580 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues andemos de ese modo |  | | todo el monte alrededor |  | | hasta que con él topemos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Orfindo ha dicho muy bien. |  | | ¿Viene Pinardo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. | 585 | | Seguidme todos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haremos. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y entre LUPERCIO con sus hijos)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Reliquias de aquel ángel que ya pisa |  | | con su dorada planta las estrellas, |  | | mirando aqueste llanto con su risa |  | | y los suspiros con que llego a ellas, | 590 | | no os espantéis si os traigo tan aprisa |  | | cubriendo de agua vuestras frentes bellas, |  | | que no guarda mi vida mas la vuestra |  | | en fortuna tan áspera y siniestra. |  | | Hijos, estas pequeñas caserías | 595 | | fueron de vuestro padre el nacimiento; |  | | aquí gocé de mis primeros días |  | | libre del mal que en los presentes siento; |  | | todas aquestas huertas eran mías, |  | | y cuanto por aquí refresca el viento, | 600 | | pues hoja sin ser mía no se mueve, |  | | ni oveja arroyo destos prados bebe. |  | | Mi padre quiso que a la corte fuese |  | | al apuntar de mi primero bozo, |  | | y el cielo quiso que a Fulgencia viese, | 605 | | la madre vuestra y de mi honor destrozo, |  | | y el amor quiso que a un traidor creyese, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 239r→ | | | |  | | libre y precipitado como mozo, |  |  |  |  | | para perder, por tan ligera cosa, |  |  |  |  | | vosotros vuestra madre y yo mi esposa. | 610 |  |  |  | | Llamemos pues, a ver si algún crïado |  |  |  |  | | de los que cuando está mi padre ausente |  |  |  |  | | guardan su casa nos da un pan prestado |  |  |  |  | | de limosna en la ocasión presente; |  |  |  |  | | cual pródigo a sus puertas he llegado, | 615 |  |  |  | | pero guardo ganado diferente, |  |  |  |  | | que sois vosotros mis corderos tiernos |  |  |  |  | | quejosos de mis ásperos gobiernos. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Ha de casa! ¡Ha, gente honrada! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Crïados de buen señor! | 620 |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | *(Desde dentro)* | | ¿Quién está ahí? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué furor! |  | | Puerta rica al fin, cerrada. |  | | ¡Ah señora! ¿Habrá por dicha |  | | para dos niños y un padre, |  | | si acaso haber sido madre | 625 | | os mueve a ver su desdicha, |  | | algún pedazo de pan? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Hijos decís? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijos digo |  | | de madre muerta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay amigo! |  | | ¿Son los que con vós están? | 630 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estos, mi señora, son. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salga FULGENCIA con un panecillo)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos!, ¿qué es esto que veo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Dios!, ¿si es de mi deseo |  | | esta sombra o ilusión? |  | | ¿Esta no es Fulgencia? ¡Cielos! | 635 | | ¿Cómo en casa de mi padre? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Hijos de mi alma! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LOS NIÑOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Suelta, traidor! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soltarelos; |  | | y cree que me ha pesado |  | | que sea tu vida cierta; | 640 | | aunque creyéndote muerta |  | | mil lágrimas he llorado, |  | | muerta tú, pensó mi honra |  | | estar soberbia y altiva, |  | | pero aquí, viéndote viva, | 645 | | vuelve a vivir mi deshonra. |  | | Y pues con haberte visto |  | | vuelvo a ver mi deshonor, |  | | vanamente con mi amor |  | | a tus maldades resisto. | 650 | | ¿Tú con mi padre? ¿Tú aquí? |  | | ¿Tú viva? ¿Tú labradora? |  | | ¿Tú en mi casa? ¿Tú señora? |  | | ¿Tú darme limosna a mí? |  | | ¿Qué puede querer tu pecho | 655 | | que agora a tu gusto cuadre, |  | | sino deshonrar al padre |  | | como al hijo, infame, has hecho? |  | | Algún Sinón de su casa |  | | a ella trujo esta joya, | 660 | | como el caballo de Troya, |  | | que ya la enciende y abrasa. |  | | Pues tus hijos bien ha sido |  | | dártelos, para que sean |  | | los soldados que pelean | 665 | | y de tu vientre han salido. |  | | Da ese pan a esas harpías, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 239v→ | | | |  | | que bien será de dolor; |  |  |  |  | | podrán pelear mejor, |  |  |  |  | | que ha que no comen tres días; | 670 |  |  |  | | que yo me vuelvo y quisiera |  |  |  |  | | haber hallado la muerte |  |  |  |  | | primero que hablarte y verte. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Mi bien! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | Suelta. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera, espera. |  | | *(Váyase LUPERCIO presto)* |  | | ¿Hay entre los fieros escitas, | 675 | | caribes o lotofagos, |  | | ni en los abarimos lagos |  | | crueldades más inauditas? |  | | ¿Hay hombre que quiera más |  | | ni que se parezca menos? | 680 | | Dime, cifra de venenos, |  | | ¿dónde huyes? ¿Dónde vas? |  | | Pero vete donde quieras, |  | | cazador acobardado, |  | | pues mis hijos he cobrado | 685 | | como tigre en tus riberas. |  | | Anda, aborrece a Fulgencia |  | | si te ha cansado su trato, |  | | que yo te prometo, ingrato, |  | | que vuelvas a la querencia. | 690 | | Huye y déjame con ellos, |  | | que ya sospecho que vas, |  | | villano, volviendo atrás |  | | la cabeza para vellos. |  | | Anda pues, que si no sabes | 695 | | quién son en esta ocasión, |  | | las llaves del alma son: |  | | tú volverás por las llaves. |  | | Hijos, pues os he cobrado, |  | | buen Lupercio en vós me queda. | 700 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre GERARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que un perdido hallar no pueda |  | | quien guarda tanto ganado! |  | | ¡Ay larga desdicha mía! |  | | Tebandra, ¿qué haces aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A dar este pan salí | 705 | | a un pobre que lo pedía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién son estos niños? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son |  | | sus hijos que aquí ha dejado |  | | por no caminar cargado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué Benjamín y Absalón! | 710 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Son bonitos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como un oro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A esta traza eran tus nietos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si ellos eran tan perfetos, |  | | mayores pérdidas lloro. |  | | ¿A qué va el padre a la corte? | 715 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ver si un deudo que tiene |  | | le socorre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A tiempo viene, |  | | que más que deudo le importe. |  | | Avísame y le daré, |  | | por estos niños no más, | 720 | | cincuenta escudos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harás |  | | como quien eres, a fee, |  | | que es hombre que ha sido rico |  | | y, de un traidor confïado, |  | | se va triste y desterrado; | 725 | | yo por él te lo suplico. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mayores cosas, Tebandra, |  | | son las que me has de pedir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo os tengo de servir |  | | de hoy más con más diligencia. | 730 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hija, si no pareciere |  | | Lupercio, quiero casarme, |  | | porque no venga a heredarme |  | | alguno que mal me quiere. |  | | Y si tengo de escoger, | 735 | | yo no he menester dinero; |  | | mi gusto, Tebandra, quiero, |  | | y tú has de ser mi mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Beso os, mi señor, las manos |  | | por tan singular favor, | 740 | | pero fáltame valor |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 240r→ | | | |  | | y son pensamientos vanos. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tebandra, para mis canas |  | | esa virtud y gobierno |  | | tienen valor casi eterno. | 745 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Damas habrá cortesanas |  | | en quien hagáis elección. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tebandra, elección he hecho, |  | | que tu noble y casto pecho |  | | me ha robado el corazón. | 750 | | Tú has de mandar esta hacienda; |  | | tus hijos la heredarán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dice mal, que aquí están. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú serás mi amada prenda. |  | | Voy agora ver si hay nueva | 755 | | de aquel perdido; tú en tanto |  | | guarda este secreto cuanto, |  | | Tebandra, a mi honor se deba, |  | | que tú te verás señora |  | | desta casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios te guarde. | 760 | | *(Váyase GERARDO)* |  | | ¿Hay más fortunas que aguarde? |  | | Mas ¿de qué me quejo agora? |  | | Que antes me ha venido bien |  | | para hacer un nuevo engaño, |  | | que me ha enseñado mi daño | 765 | | a hacer engaños también. |  | | Yo quiero decir que sí |  | | a este viejo en lo que intenta, |  | | que ya se me representa |  | | que engaño a Lupercio ansí; | 770 | | que como en torno de casa |  | | por sus hijos ha de andar, |  | | oirá a todos publicar |  | | cómo su padre se casa, |  | | y sabiendo que es conmigo, | 775 | | ha de entrar por estas puertas, |  | | donde las del alma abiertas |  | | acojan su dulce amigo. |  | | Vamos para que lo emprenda, |  | | hijos, y tened consuelo, | 780 | | que ya dice vuestro agüelo |  | | que habéis de heredar su hacienda. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse, y entren SIRENO, FELICIO, PINARDO, con CELAURO herido, como que le ayudan, y BELARDO con la espada)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | Tened ánimo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puedo, |  | | que es esta herida mortal, |  | | y la causa de mi mal | 785 | | la que me da mayor miedo. |  | | Tengo a Dios muy ofendido, |  | | y así, para el mal que siento, |  | | os tomo por instrumento. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dad acá luego el vestido. | 790 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué vestido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que hoy aquí, |  | | ruin hombre, me habéis tomado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En este punto he llegado |  | | de la ciudad. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Eso, sí! |  | | ¿Estáis cercano a la muerte | 795 | | y negáis lo que es verdad? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tened, pastores, piedad |  | | de mi mal áspero y fuerte. |  | | Mirad que es grande rigor |  | | acabarme de matar. | 800 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿quereisme negar |  | | que no sois el salteador? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo salteador? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que agora |  | | un vestido me ha robado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy un caballero honrado | 805 | | que en la ciudad vive y mora, |  | | que en busca de una mujer |  | | voy por el mundo perdido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dad acá luego el vestido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que te engañas puede ser. | 810 | | Mira bien, hijo Belardo, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 240v→ | | | |  | | si es él quien te lo tomó. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Voto al sol que me quitó |  | | hasta el capotillo pardo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, hermano, que te engañas, | 815 | | que soy caballero noble. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, que os cuelguen de ese roble |  | | para que perdáis las mañas! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú no sabes bien que es él? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como que vós sois Pinardo. | 820 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué aguardáis o qué aguardo? |  | | Muestra, Sireno, el cordel. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le ahorquéis, por vida mía, |  | | sino atalde en esa rama. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perro salteador de fama, | 825 | | hoy es de tu muerte el día. |  | | Aquí atado quedarás, |  | | donde fieras o hambre fiera |  | | te han de acabar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si quisiera |  | | darte el vestido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay más. | 830 | | ¡Voto a mi vida, Sireno, |  | | que le ha de comer un lobo! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Átenle a un árbol)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí pagaréis el robo, |  | | salteador de engaños lleno. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harto mejor os sería | 835 | | decir adónde tenéis |  | | el vestido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí estaréis, |  | | ladrón. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay desdicha mía! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vámonos luego al aldea |  | | y contémoslo a nueso amo. | 840 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | Camina, pues. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese ramo |  | | quiero que su horca sea. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pardiobre, con ella alinda! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aun poco castigo ha sido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A él le mata el vestido | 845 | | y a mí el amor de Lucinda. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Váyanse dejándole atado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fábricas de la tierra, polvo, nada, |  | | vano, mortal, caduco fundamento, |  | | esperanzas de viento, que en el viento |  | | paráis al fin, en fin de la jornada; | 850 | | máquina de soberbia levantada |  | | en las alas del loco pensamiento, |  | | razón dormida, ciego entendimiento, |  | | señora voluntad desenfrenada; |  | | Ícaro corazón, Faetonte pecho | 855 | | que cara a cara el sol miró la suya, |  | | hoy nuestro laberinto se ha deshecho. |  | | ¡Oh justo juez! ¿Quién mirará la tuya? |  | | Ya de la muerte llega el paso estrecho. |  | | Piedad, señor, que no hay adónde huya. | 860 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre LUPERCIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué sirve huir de lo que voy siguiendo? |  | | ¿Por qué aborrezco lo que más adoro? |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 241r→ | | | |  | | ¿Qué me finjo contento cuando lloro? |  |  |  |  | | Y ¿por qué sano, si me estoy muriendo? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Por qué, si soy culpado, reprehendo? | 865 |  |  |  | | Si pobre soy, ¿por qué desprecio el oro? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Busco mi honor y pierdo mi decoro? |  |  |  |  | | Y si vencido estoy, ¿vencer pretendo? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Por qué de lo que busco más me alejo |  |  |  |  | | y huyo de gozarlo si lo toco? | 870 |  |  |  | | Y si sé que es mi bien, ¿por qué me engaño? |  |  |  |  | | Y si lo tengo ya, ¿por qué lo dejo? |  |  |  |  | | Debe de ser porque el amor es loco |  |  |  |  | | y, cansado del bien, procura el daño. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah, caballero! | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién se queja? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre | 875 | | casi en el mortal tránsito. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué lástima! |  | | ¡Válame Dios!, ¿qué es esto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielo santo! |  | | ¿Es Lupercio? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Celauro? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy el mismo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abrázame, querido hermano mío, |  | | y dime la ocasión de tu desdicha. | 880 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  | | --- | | Desvíate de mí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, Celauro? |  | | ¿Qué tienes tú para que yo me aparte? |  | | Aguarda, amigo, y con aqueste lienzo |  | | te limpiaré la sangre. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No la limpies, |  | | si no quieres beberla, aunque es más justo | 885 | | que te vengue de mí con ir corriendo |  | | desde mi boca hasta tus pies. |  | | *(Desátale)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | | ¿He sido por ventura yo la causa |  | | destas heridas por buscarme? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo |  | | quiere que tenga vida hasta que sepas | 890 | | cómo por causa tuya me castiga. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por causa mía? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha atentamente, |  | | que quiere Dios que la verdad te cuente. |  | | Sin saber que era tu esposa |  | | la desdichada Fulgencia, | 895 | | en ella puse los ojos |  | | y el corazón puse en ella. |  | | Descubrile mis deseos, |  | | pero su honrada vergüenza |  | | me arrojó de sí más fácil | 900 | | que el arco arroja las flechas. |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 241v→ | | | |  | | Yo, con la de amor herido, |  |  |  |  | | con celos quise vencerla |  |  |  |  | | llevándote a hablar la dama |  |  |  |  | | que fue mi hermana Leonela. | 905 |  |  |  | | Hice que te oyese y viese, |  |  |  |  | | pero puse al fuego leña, |  |  |  |  | | volviéndose contra mí |  |  |  |  | | las mismas armas secretas. |  |  |  |  | | Después fingí lo que sabes, | 910 |  |  |  | | Lupercio, de Otavio y de ella; |  |  |  |  | | Otavio, que de mi hermana |  |  |  |  | | goza y merece sus prendas, |  |  |  |  | | porque en su vida la vio, |  |  |  |  | | que de la carta las señas | 915 |  |  |  | | mi hermana me las contaba, |  |  |  |  | | que fue quien durmió con ella. |  |  |  |  | | Cuando vi que te seguía |  |  |  |  | | por estos bosques y peñas, |  |  |  |  | | vine tras ella pensando | 920 |  |  |  | | hacer a Fulgencia fuerza, |  |  |  |  | | pero en lo bajo que cubren |  |  |  |  | | retamas, brezos y adelfas |  |  |  |  | | me toparon seis villanos, |  |  |  |  | | dijera mejor seis fieras, | 925 |  |  |  | | y, pidiéndome un vestido, |  |  |  |  | | con cayados y con piedras, |  |  |  |  | | llamándome salteador, |  |  |  |  | | me han puesto desta manera. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí, triste Celauro! | 930 | | ¿Qué es posible que tú seas |  | | la causa desta desdicha |  | | y la ocasión de las nuestras? |  | | ¿Qué tú me hiciste el engaño |  | | que tanta pena me cuesta? | 935 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy, Lupercio piadoso, |  | | y así mi maldad te ruega |  | | desnudes aquesa espada |  | | y me atravieses con ella |  | | para que, muerto a tus manos, | 940 | | tú mismo vengues tu ofensa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celauro, yo no soy hombre |  | | de los que en muertos se vengan, |  | | sino de los que perdonan |  | | a quien su maldad confiesa. | 945 | | Tú has causado mi deshonra, |  | | y yo tu muerte, aunque fuera |  | | mejor escusar la causa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú mi muerte? ¡Oh gloria inmensa! |  | | ¿Cómo, señor? ¿Cómo, amigo? | 950 | | Para que salga contenta |  | | el alma que te ha ofendido |  | | en ver que a tus manos muera. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese vestido, Celauro, |  | | fue de la triste Fulgencia, | 955 | | que le llevaba a la villa |  | | un villano de esa aldea. |  | | Quitésele yo, pensando |  | | consolarme con sus prendas, |  | | y él ha juntado ese gente, | 960 | | hijos de este monte y sierra, |  | | que, teniéndote por mí, |  | | te han dado müerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo era, |  | | Lupercio, el que merecía |  | | la muerte que ya se acerca | 965 | | y, pues lo permite Dios, |  | | llévame a donde merezca |  | | decirle esta culpa y otras. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven, que mis hombros te llevan. |  | | Dios sabe con qué piedad | 970 | | soy de tu desdicha Eneas |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eres noble, aún no conoces |  | | la carga infame que llevas. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren LEONELA y OTAVIO de camino, y GERARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que honréis aquesta casa |  | | estoy contento en estremo. | 975 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes enojarla temo |  | | viendo lo que en ella pasa, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 242r→ | | | |  | | que me han dicho que os casáis |  |  |  |  | | y estará ocupada toda. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes la casa y la boda | 980 | | en esta ocasión honráis, |  | | porque, según es secreta, |  | | hacer padrinos querría |  | | a los que en mi casería |  | | está mi hacienda sujeta, | 985 | | que son dos viejos honrados; |  | | pero, pues habéis venido, |  | | seréis padrinos, que ha sido |  | | ventura de mis cuidados. |  | | Y pues solo vais a ver | 990 | | de vuestra hacienda el agravio |  | | o el aumento, amigo Otavio, |  | | con vuestra hermosa mujer |  | | deteneos aquí dos días. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices, Leonela? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo | 995 | | que obedecer tal amigo |  | | son honras vuestras y mías. |  | | Apadrinemos su boda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hola! Sacadnos asientos. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre FULGENCIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Con qué estraños pensamientos | 1000 | | este engaño se acomoda! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es la novia? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy, señora, |  | | vuestra esclava. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gran presencia! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fulgencia amiga! ¡Fulgencia! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Leonela]* | | Calla, mi Leonela, agora, | 1005 | | y advierte al oído... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fee que es la novia hermosa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sentaos, mi querida esposa, |  | | y sentaos vós junto a mí. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sentados los cuatro, entre PINARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Par Dios, nuesamo, que me pesa mucho | 1010 | | de traeros acá tan tristes nuevas, |  | | y en día de tan alto regocijo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué nuevas dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PINARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que Lupercio es muerto |  | | a manos de unos fieros labradores |  | | que, por salteador, en este monte | 1015 | | le mataron con palos y con piedras, |  | | y un hombre hasta el lugar le trujo en hombros. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Mísero yo! ¿Qué escucho? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh triste nueva! |  | | Afuera fingimientos y disfraces, |  | | afuera enredos. ¡Ay de ti, Fulgencia! | 1020 | | Fulgencia soy, Lupercio fue mi esposo; |  | | muerto Lupercio, ya Fulgencia es muerta. |  | | Gerardo, ingrato padre de mi gloria, |  | | esos niños que veis son nietos tuyos: |  | | mira por ellos, sírveles de padre | 1025 | | más noble que lo has sido de Lupercio, |  | | en tanto que el cuchillo deste estuche |  | | pasa este pecho y abre puerta al alma. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenelda, amigos, gente de mi hacienda. |  | | Salid todos aquí, tenelda todos. | 1030 | | *(Salgan pastores)* |  | | Hija, ya que me falta mi Lupercio, |  | | no pierda yo tu alegre compañía. |  | | Serás mi hija, heredarás mi hacienda, |  | | tus hijos son mis nietos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay desdicha |  | | que con esta, Leonela, se compare? | 1035 | | ¡Ah señora Fulgencia! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah mi Fulgencia! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejadme, perros, que Lupercio es muerto. |  | | ¡Furia soy, ya no soy Fulgencia! ¡Afuera! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hija de mis entrañas, no te mates! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(SABINO entra)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  | | --- | | ¡Albricias, mi señor! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, mi Sabino! | 1040 | | ¿Qué albricias puede haber, Lupercio muerto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lupercio vive, y viene a toda prisa |  | | a remediar la culpa que cometes |  | | en que con su mujer quieres casarte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Lupercio vive? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay Dios! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lupercio vive, | 1045 | | que el herido es Celauro, y le han curado |  | | y no son las heridas de peligro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Celauro herido? ¡Ay triste!, que es mi hermano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengáis pena, que no son heridas |  | | de peligro, cual digo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTAVIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A verle vamos. | 1050 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esperad, que traerle a casa quieren. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre LUPERCIO desatinado)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no fueras, padre ingrato, |  | | mi padre, en esta ocasión |  | | Tomara satisfación |  | | de la maldad de tu trato. | 1055 | | ¿En qué ley cristiana o mora |  | | se usa que püeda ser |  | | casarte con mi mujer |  | | como lo intentas ahora? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Hijo mío! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Esposo amado! | 1060 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desvía, falsa, engañosa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fue esta boda fabulosa |  | | para darte algún cuidado. |  | | Tu padre con inorancia, |  | | y yo por traerte aquí, | 1065 | | lo habemos trazado así, |  | | que no hay cosa de importancia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desta manera, ¿yo soy |  | | el engañado? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es forzoso. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues quiero ser el quejoso, | 1070 | | que al fin de los dos estoy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No harás, que los dos aquí |  | | nos echamos a tus pies |  | | para que perdón nos des. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A un viejo engañar ansí! | 1075 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, señor, que aquí es justo |  | | adviertas si justo ha sido |  | | que haya a Fulgencia querido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy alabo tu buen gusto. |  | | Tu disculpa y mi perdón | 1080 | | llegan juntos, y las nuevas |  | | de tu vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me debas |  | | la de tu hermano es razón. |  | | Yo te contaré el suceso. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy, Lupercio, sin mí. | 1085 | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(FELICIO con los niños)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los niños están aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh mi Enrique! Dadme un beso. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suelta, que estos ya no son |  | | tus hijos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues cúyos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Míos, |  | | porque no aprendan tus bríos. | 1090 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Échales tu bendición. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde agora los señalo |  | | mil ducados de alimentos, |  | | y a vós, por los fingimientos, |  | | dos mil, sin algún regalo. | 1095 | | Doy quinientos a Sabino |  | | con mi crïada Armelinda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y a Belardo con Lucinda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GERARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De la boda el pan y el vino, |  | | que hoy es día en que restauro | 1100 | | mis hijos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos te alaban. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUPERCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, senado, se acaban |  | | *Los embustes de Celauro*. |  | | | | |